

University of New Mexico

## UNM Digital Repository

---

Anthropology ETDs

Electronic Theses and Dissertations

---

Spring 5-1-2009

# The Biological Evidence of the San-Pau-Chu People and Their Affinities

Hsiu-Man Lin

Follow this and additional works at: [https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/anth\\_etds](https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/anth_etds)



Part of the [Anthropology Commons](#)

---

### Recommended Citation

Lin, Hsiu-Man. "The Biological Evidence of the San-Pau-Chu People and Their Affinities." (2009).  
[https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/anth\\_etds/43](https://digitalrepository.unm.edu/anth_etds/43)

This Dissertation is brought to you for free and open access by the Electronic Theses and Dissertations at UNM Digital Repository. It has been accepted for inclusion in Anthropology ETDs by an authorized administrator of UNM Digital Repository. For more information, please contact [disc@unm.edu](mailto:disc@unm.edu).

Hsiu-Man Lin

*Candidate*

Anthropology

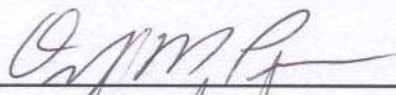
*Department*

This dissertation is approved, and it is acceptable in quality and form for publication:

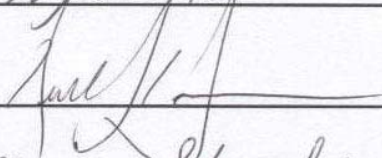
*Approved by the Dissertation Committee:*

Anne C. Stone

, Chairperson



, Co-Chairperson



Mark Stoneking

Cheng-hua Tsang

**THE BIOLOGICAL EVIDENCE OF THE SAN-PAU-CHI PEOPLE  
AND THEIR AFFINITIES**

**By**

**Hsiu-Man Lin**

B.A., Anthropology, National University of Taiwan, 1993  
M.A., Anthropology, National University of Taiwan, 1997  
M.S., Anthropology, University of New Mexico, 2001

Dissertation

Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirement for the Degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy  
Anthropology**

The University of New Mexico  
Albuquerque, New Mexico

May 2009

**@ 2009, Hsiu-Man Lin**

## **DEDICATION**

To my family,  
who always stay with me during my sickness

I gratefully thank Dr. Tsang Chen-hwa for permission to use samples from the San-Pau-Chu, Wu-Chien-Tzuo South, and Nan-Kuan-Li sites. Thanks to my committee members for their supports, patient, and helpful comments. I am gratefully to Dr. Marie Lin's team at Mackay Memorial Hospital. Also thanks to Dr. Cecil Lewis for the independent ancient DNA tests for 14 San-Pau-Chu bone samples. Last, I would like to thank friends who encouraged me in past ten years. This dissertation cannot be done without all these helps.

This project has been founded by Graduate Research, Project, and Travel Grants from the University of New Mexico (2002), Chiang-Ching Kuo Foundation Dissertation Fellowships for ROC Students Abroad (2003), NSF Dissertation Improvement No. #0321795 (2003), DAAD Graduate Scholarship for Study and/or Research in Germany (2004), and Wenner-Gren Foundation Dissertation Fieldwork Grants No. 7323 (2005-2006).

**THE BIOLOGICAL EVIDENCE OF THE SAN-PAU-CHI PEOPLE  
AND THEIR AFFINITIES**

**By**

**Hsiu-Man Lin**

Dissertation

Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirement for the Degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy  
Anthropology**

The University of New Mexico  
Albuquerque, New Mexico

May 2009

**THE BIOLOGICAL EVIDENCE OF THE SAN-PAU-CHU PEOPLE  
AND THEIR AFFINITIES**

**By**

**Hsiu-Man Lin**

B.A., Anthropology, National University of Taiwan, 1993  
M.A., Anthropology, National University of Taiwan, 1997  
M.S., Anthropology, University of New Mexico, 2001

**ABSTRACT**

Austronesian is one of the major language groups spoken. It is believed that Taiwan, Indonesian (east of Wallace line), or Bismarck Archipelago is the star point for Austronesian migrations. It is also suggested that prehistoric cultures of Taiwan were established by the ancestors of the modern Taiwanese indigenous populations, who are also Austronesian speakers. The goals of this project are to estimate biological relationships of the San-Pau-Chu (SPC) to other Asian populations (especially Polynesians) and to evaluate if Taiwan indeed plays a major role in the history of Austronesian migrations by using both dental morphological data (metric and nonmetric dental traits) and genetic evidence.

This dissertation is divided into six chapters. In chapter one, models of Austronesian dispersal are introduced. Additionally, hypotheses and significance of this study are emphasized. In chapter two, the linguistic, archaeological, osteological and genetic evidence for different models is reviewed. Chapter three provides a brief introduction to Taiwanese cultural history, and describes archaeological sites at the Tainan Scientific-

Based Industrial Park. In chapter four, a case study of dental variation from the SPC, Wu-Chien-Tsuo South (WCTS), and Nan-Kang-Li East (NKLE) sites are presented. In chapter five, genetic diversity and maternal ancestry in the SPC people is evaluated by using ancient DNA. Finally, in chapter six the biological evidence of the SPC people and their affinities is summarized.

This research is the first study in Taiwan trying to combine both morphological and genetic evidence to explore the biological nature of one prehistoric population. Because the dental morphological study and ancient DNA analyses seem to suggest a Northern Asian origin for the SPC people, it is proposed here that approximately 2,500 BP, some prehistoric Taiwanese came from mainland East Asia. However, the WCTS people, contemporaries of SPC, show a closer relatedness with the Namu from the Hawai'i. Therefore, a multiple set of models must be considered. Studies with larger samples sizes and wider range of archaeological sites in the future will also help to gain insights.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT.....	vi
TABLE OF CONTENT .....	viii
LIST OF FIGURES .....	xii
LIST OF TABLES .....	xv
CHAPTER 1 WHY STUDY PREHISTORIC TAIWANESE?.....	1
Hypothetical Models for Austronesian Dispersal.....	2
Hypothesis.....	6
Study Area.....	8
<i>Archaeological Sites</i> .....	9
Avenues for Future Research .....	13
CHAPTER 2 EVIDENCE FOR WESTERN ORIGINS IN AUSTRONESIAN	
DISPERSAL .....	15
Distribution of the Austronesian Languages.....	15
Experimental Voyages .....	17
Archaeological Evidence .....	17
Skeletal Comparison .....	20
Genetic Evidence .....	24
Genetic Evidence from Indigenous Taiwanese Populations.....	28
Ancient DNA Studies .....	30
CHAPTER 3 CULTURAL HISTORY OF TAIWAN .....	35

Introduction .....	35
Archaeological Chronology of Taiwan .....	36
<i>The Early Neolithic Age</i> .....	38
<i>The Middle Neolithic</i> .....	39
<i>The Late Neolithic Age</i> .....	41
<i>The Iron Age</i> .....	45
A microcosm of Taiwan southwest prehistory in the Tainan Science-based Industrial Park .....	49
Indigenous Taiwanese Today .....	51
Chapter 4 Dental Variations of the Prehistoric Peoples in Southwest Taiwan .....	54
Materials and Methods .....	55
<i>The SPC, WCTS, and NKLE samples in General</i> .....	55
<i>Principals for Observations and Measurement of the Dental Morphology</i> .....	66
<i>Nonmetric Traits</i> .....	64
<i>Metric Traits</i> .....	66
<i>Comparative Populations</i> .....	67
<i>Statistical Computations</i> .....	68
Results .....	72
<i>Nonmetric Traits</i> .....	73
<i>Metric Traits</i> .....	74
<i>Population Comparisons</i> .....	75
<i>Simulation Test</i> .....	80

Discussions and Conclusions .....	83
CHAPTER 5 MITOCHONDRIAL DIVERSITY AND MATERNAL ANCESTRY IN	
THE SAN-PAU-CHU PEOPLE .....	93
Materials .....	94
Laboratory Methods .....	95
Analytical Methods .....	101
Results .....	101
Discussions and Conclusions .....	105
CHAPTER 6 SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE FOR THE BIOLOGICAL AFFINITIES OF	
THE SAN-PAU-CHU PEOPLE .....	108
Methods .....	110
Materials .....	110
Results .....	111
Discussion and Conclusion .....	114
Avenue for Future Research.....	115
APPENDICES	
Appendix I: Standard of Nonmetric Traits (1 as presence, 0 as absence) .....	118
Appendix II: Crown length and height of the SPC samples .....	120
Appendix III: Sexes and nonmetric Traits .....	132
Appendix IV: Crown width (mixture of males and females) .....	136
Appendix V: Non-metric (discrete) Traits .....	150
Appendix VI: Metric (continent) Traits .....	210
<i>The SPC Site</i> .....	210

<i>The WCTS Site</i> .....	228
<i>The NKLE Site</i> .....	240
Appendix VII: SPC HV1 Sequences .....	244
Appendix VIII: Permission Letters .....	251
Appendix VIII: Copyrights.....	253
REFERENCES CITED .....	259
WEBSITE CITED .....	293

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1 Geographical Distribution of Austronesian Speakers (in reddish-brown)	2
Figure 1.2 Map of Taiwan .....	10
Figure 1.3 Archaeological sites discovered in the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park .....	14
Figure 2.1 Lapita potsherd .....	21
Figure 2.2 Lapita Distribution.....	22
Figure 2.3 Geographical Divisions for Island Southeast Asia, Near Oceania, and Remote Oceania .....	23
Figure 2.4 Relationships between haplogroups B, D, E, F, M, and R9 (from Treajaut et al 2005) .....	31
Figure 3.1 City and River Distribution in Taiwan .....	37
Figure 3.2 Coarse cord-marked sherds from the Kuo-Yeh Site, Peng-Pu .....	39
Figure 3.3 Sherds from the Chih-Shan-Yen site .....	40
Figure 3.4 Sherds from the Yuan-Shan site .....	40
Figure 3.5 Potsherds from the Ying-Pu Culture .....	42
Figure 3.6 Peinan Cist Coffins.....	43
Figure 3.7 Peinan Pottery.....	43
Figure 3.8 Peinan Jade Objects.....	44
Figure 3.9 One constant, in situ excavation at the Peinan Cultural Park.....	44
Figure 3.10 Stone wall at the Dulan site .....	45
Figure 3.11 Sherds from the Shih-San-Hang site .....	47
Figure 3.12 Pottery from the Shih-San-Hang site.....	47
Figure 3.13 The Iron Smelting Furnace at the Shih-San-Hang site.....	48
Figure 3.14 Chinese coins from the Shih-San-Hang site.....	48
Figure 3.15 Shih-San-Hang Burials.....	49
Figure 3.16 Decorated potsherds from the Kui-Shan Site .....	50

Figure 3.17 Culture(s) at each site in the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park.....	53
Figure 4.1 Pubic of SPC F11 II B3 with poor preservation.....	56
Figure 4.2 Pubic morphology of SPC G12 II B2 in current storage condition.....	57
Figure 4.3 Sexes of SPC F16 II B3 from the cranium is undetermined because of the combination between the burial position and current storage condition	57
Figure 4.4 Sexes of SPC G16 II B1 from the pelvis is undetermined because of the combination between the burial position and current storage condition	58
Figure 4.5 SPC I17 II B4 with Osteoarthritis .....	59
Figure 4.6 WCTS N17 B7 with osteophytes on the spinous processes of T5 (curved spicules), T6 and T7 (fusion present) .....	60
Figure 4.7 WCTS N15 B1 with fused humerus, radius, and ulna .....	60
Figure 4.8 SPC H18 II B4 with Squatting Facet.....	61
Figure 4.9 SPC G16 II B1 with a stone spear going through the rib cage.....	61
Figure 4.10 SPC K17 II B1 has thoracic and lumbar vertebrae with clear cuts).....	62
Figure 4.11 WCT B3 was capitated.....	62
Figure 4.12 SPC H15 II B4 with tooth extraction .....	63
Figure 4.13 SPC G12 II B4 with severe dental wear .....	64
Figure 4.14 SPC G16 II B2 with Carabelli's cusp on the right, maxillary 1 <sup>st</sup> molar	77
Figure 4.15 Enamel extension on the right, maxillary 2 <sup>nd</sup> molar.....	77
Figure 4.16 Multidimensional Scaling (PROXISCAL) of maxillary crown width..	81
Figure 4.17 Multidimensional Scaling (PROXISCAL) of mandibular crown width	82
Figure 4.18 Nonmetric, Nei 72, NJoin tree. NSAI: North and South American Indian; NES: Northeast Siberia; AA: American Arctic; CM: China-Mongolia; RJ: Recent Japan; KH: Khosian; SA: South Africa; NG: New Guinea; ML: Melanesian; AU: Australia; MI: Micronesian; SEE: Southeast Asia (Early); SER: Southeast Asia (Recent); PO: Polynesian; SS: South Siberia .....	87
Figure 4.19 B&S, NJoin (Nonmetric) (abbreviation as shown in Figure 416).....	88
Figure 4.20 SAHN, by Nei, Nonmetric (abbreviation as shown in Figure 416) .....	89

Figure 4.21 SAHN, BS, Nonmetric (abbreviation as shown in Figure 416) .....	90
Figure 4.22 Comparisons between B & S and NJoin (METHOD: STRICT) (abbreviation as shown in Figure 4.6) .....	91
Figure 5.1 mtDNA loci being examined.....	95
Figure 5.2 A Neighbor-Joining tree by HV1 for worldwide population .....	108

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1 Chronology of archaeological cultures in Taiwan.....	38
Table 4.1 Numbers of incisors scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.....	65
Table 4.2 Numbers of maxillary 1 <sup>st</sup> premolar scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site .....	65
Table 4.3 Numbers of maxillary molars scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.....	65
Table 4.4 Numbers of mandibular molars scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.....	65
Table 4.5 Numbers of Kappa and Spearman's tests for shoveling.....	65
Table 4.6 Numbers of Kappa and Spearman's tests for double-shoveling.....	65
Table 4.7 Numbers of Kappa and Spearman's tests for Carabelli's Cusp, cusp 5, and hypocone .....	66
Table 4.8 Numbers of maxillary teeth measured for crown width .....	67
Table 4.9 Numbers of mandibular teeth measured for crown width .....	67
Table 4.10 Sample sizes of crown width for maxillary teeth .....	69
Table 4.11 Sample sizes of crown width for mandibular teeth.....	71
Table 4.12 Results for Spearman's tests .....	73
Table 4.13 Average precision of each type of tooth for SPC, NKLE, and WCTS sites.....	74
Table 4.14 Numbers of teeth for T-test for maxillary teeth from each site .....	75
Table 4.15 Numbers of teeth for T-test for mandibular teeth from each site .....	75
Table 4.16 T-test results for maxillary teeth.....	76
Table 4.17 T-test results for mandibular teeth.....	76
Table 4.18 Factor Analyses for crown width.....	79
Table 4.19 Randomization test for 4 traits of 24 populations (n = 100, bootstrap = 200) .....	92
Table 5.1 Comparative Populations of Modern Asian and Pacific Islander.....	97
Table 5.2 Unpublished, comparative populations (Courtesy of Dr Keith Hunley) ..	98



Table 5.3 Primers used in this study .....	99
Table 5.4 Ancient DNA mtDNA PCR protocol in this study.....	100
Table 5.5 Primers for quantitative PCR using in the independent extraction by Dr. Lewis .....	101
Table 5.6 List of Amplification Results of the SPC Samples (ND meaning “not done” if that marker was not tested in that sample) “+” or “-“indicating that the reaction for that specific sample did work or did not cut at that restriction site DNW meaning “did not work” DNW meaning “did not work”) .....	102
Table 5.7 Individual Samples with assigned haplogroup makers.....	103
Table 5.8 SPC individuals with successful amplifications of HV1 fragment/s.....	104

## **Chapter 1 Why Study Prehistoric Taiwanese?**

Modern populations in the Pacific region are highly diverse culturally, linguistically, and biologically. How this diversity evolved among Austronesian-speaking peoples (Figure 1.1) is an intriguing mystery. Many consider this diversity to be the product of more than one migration occurring during the colonization of Oceania (Anderson et al. 1994; Burley et al. 1999; Kirch 1997, 2000; Sand 1996, 1997). Archaeological and linguistic evidence has been used to suggest that Austronesian peoples originated from either Island Southeast Asia or further East, perhaps in the Bismarck Archipelago (e.g., Ambrose 1997; Allen 1984, 1996; Bellwood 1979, 1985, 1992, 1993; Blust 1984-85; Diamond 1988; Dyen 1965, 1971; Gray et al. 2000; Kirch 1997, 2000). Studies of skeletal morphology and genetic data have offered insights into population relationships and movements; however, the ancestral homeland of Austronesian-speaking populations remains unknown and Taiwan may be its point of origin.

To assess role of Taiwan in Austronesian origins, this research examines molecular and dental morphological data from three prehistoric archaeological sites in Taiwan. Molecular data include mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) haplogroups A (HaeIII 663+/00663G), B (the 9 base pair deletion), C (Hic II 13259-), D (Alu I 5176-), F (Hinc II /Hpa I 12406-), H (Alu I 7025-), and M (DdeI 10394/AluI 10397+) and sequences of the hypervariable region I (HV1) of the mitochondrial DNA d-loop. The ancient DNA variation is compared with morphological variation drawn from metric (crown width) and nonmetric dental traits that also estimate genetic distances between ancient Taiwanese, Southeast Asians, and Oceanians. A study combining ancient DNA and dental data provides direct biological evidence of the San-Pau-Chu people, and avoids the

uncertainty that arises from using more recent Taiwanese samples that have been affected by more recent population admixture between aborigines and Han Chinese in Taiwan (<http://www.apc.gov.tw/>). This admixture came from two large waves of Han immigration, the first, about 350 BP during the Ching Dynasty with immigrants mostly from Fujian Province and the second major event in 1945 after World War II consisting mostly of soldiers from many parts of mainland China.



Figure 1.1 Geographical Distribution of Austronesian Speakers (in reddish-brown)

### Hypothetical Models for Austronesian Dispersals

The presence of decorated and dentate-stamped pottery in the Pacific Island realm represents a unique cultural development, the “Lapita cultural complex,” which is

thought to correspond with the spread of Austronesian-speaking peoples. In the 1980s, two prevailing models of Lapita origins were therefore proposed. The first model posits an Asian ancestral homeland of Oceanian origins and was generally dubbed the “Express Train to Polynesian”(ETP) or “Express Train” model. J. M. Diamond (1988) was the first one to name the ETP model, but its modern version is closely associated with Peter Bellwood (1979, 1985, 1992, 1993). The ETP model suggests a population intrusion of Austronesian-speaking people into Near Oceania and a metaphor of nonstop migration (“express train”) from Island Southeast Asia through Melanesia to Polynesia.

A competing model is the “Indigenous Melanesian Origins” (IMO) model that was put forward by Jim Allen (1984). The IMO model assumes that a local social and economic center, combined with some external technologies from its immediate region, evolved into the Lapita complex (Allen 1984). Some archaeologists have advocated a more extreme view of “no need to believe in migrations at all,” arguing that this cultural complex evolved solely from indigenous populations (White et al. 1988). For instance, Ambrose (1997) uses the presence of approximately 5,000-6,000 year old pottery from sites near the north coast of Papua New Guinea as evidence that there was no influx of immigrants from Island Southeast Asia and that Melanesia was the ancestral homeland.

While the ETP and IMO models provide useful starting points in the debate, both are over-simplifications. Incorporating the aforementioned concepts, the study of the Lapita cultural complex can be seen as a continuous struggle between the phylogenetic model (Kirch and Green 1987; Bellwood et al. 1995) and the reticulate model (Bellwood 1996). Both agree that the Lapita cultural complex conceals waves of Austronesian dispersals. However, these models make different assumptions concerning commonly

shared cultural traits (Austronesian language, oceanic watercraft, horticulture, and pottery technology). The phylogenetic model assumes a common ancestry. In contrast, the reticulate model focuses on “a continuous and relatively uncoordinated shifting of linguistic, cultural, and biological boundaries through assimilation, intermarriage, borrowing and diffusion” (Bellwood 1996). In other words, the Phylogenetic model supports that there is an origin for Austronesian speakers, the reticulate model says otherwise.

The Triple-I model (Green 1991), standing for Intrusion, Innovation, and Integration, is an effort to unite both camps. Green uses different lines of archaeological evidence, such as the Lapita adze kit (the quadrangular adze and the heavy bodied portion of the *Tridacna* adze), as support for a body of migrants who brought genes and items of material culture to the long settled Near Oceania. The new immigrants integrated culturally and physically with the local system, and then descendants of these intruders and early settlers evolved into a unique cultural complex, the Lapita. Because this innovation arose in situ, it is less likely to have similar ceramic parallels in Island Southeast Asia. Furthermore, the complex itself is culturally heterogeneous because this culture is not only regionally differentiated in Remote Oceania but also because it has continuing contacts with culturally diverse, long resident, unrelated populations from Near Oceania (Green 1991). A related model, the “Slow Boat” model, assumes an Southeast Asian/Taiwanese origin, but the colonization in Oceania began after extensive population admixture between these immigrants and Melanesians (Kayser et al. 2000).

Terrell and Welsh proposed a “Voyaging Corridor” model, expanding on Irwin’s work (1992). They argued that the South Pacific is an interaction sphere in which “the

spatial dimensions and components of the voyaging corridor between Asia and the Pacific have undoubtedly varied with time and evolving circumstances” (Terrell et al. 1997: 556). This model emphasizes that biological and cultural interactions between populations are continuous over time and space. For instance, marriage, adoption, feasting, exchange, or friendship exists between human groups and ties individuals and societies together from time to time and from one place to another (Terrell et al. 1997). The “Entangled Bank” model, based on Darwin's concept of the entangled bank (1859), is a related model and Terrell (1988) characterized this model as “an interlocking, expanding, sometimes contracting and ever-changing set of social, political, and economic subfields”. These two models therefore suggest there is no an ultimate origin for Austronesian speakers. Instead factors such as marriages and adoptions have influenced the biological affinities and cultures of Austronesian speakers, and genes, languages, and cultures have to be seen in a holistic point of view.

In his book “Eden in the East: The Drowned Continent of Southeast Asia,” Oppenheimer (1998) uses geology, archaeology, linguistics, genetics, and comparative mythology to present his hypotheses about Austronesian origins. Like Solheim (1984, 1996) and Meacham (1984, 1995) who see Taiwan as an isolated backwater on the periphery of Austronesian prehistory, he argues that the indigenous Taiwanese languages, which represent one of the deepest branches of Austronesian, retain many ancestral words because of the location (the extreme northern periphery) and isolation. This deep branch (Formosan) of Austronesian is found exclusively in Taiwan, while the other branch (Malayo-Polynesian) includes all other Austronesian languages and is absent from Taiwan. Furthermore, he posits that there were two sets of voyagers: one from the

Western Pacific who settled the main islands of Melanesia and the other from now so-called Eastern Indonesia who passed by the first group and settled Polynesia and Micronesia. Therefore Oppenheimer favors a “Two Train” hypothesis, which posits that the Lapita expansion would be a second migration, if there has been an Austronesian migration, by adding a better sailing technology to a pre-existing Austronesian trade network.

If brief, the aforementioned models can be differentiated as two parts. One as the ETP, IMO, Phylogenetic, Triple I, Slow Boat, and Two Train models, which support one or several Austronesian migration into Oceania; the other as the reticulate, Voyaging Corridor, and Entangled Bank models, which emphasize autochthonous origins or reticulate in situ evolutionary histories. Additionally, there is a tendency of proposed origins from east to west: ETP from Taiwan, Triple I, Phylogenetic, and Slow Boat from Taiwan or Southeast Islands, Two Train from surrounding area of the Wallace Line, and then IMO from Melanesia.

### **Hypotheses**

Although phylogenetic studies of mtDNA sequences suggest that modern indigenous Taiwanese are biologically associated with the Polynesians (e.g., Sykes et al. 1995, Tajima et al. 2003, Trejaut et al. 2005), the genetics of prehistoric peoples in Taiwan have been rarely studied (Zheng 2004, Yan 2006, Chen 2007). It remains unknown whether Taiwan is the origin of Austronesian-speakers or the ancestors of the “Lapita” People. The aim of this study is to evaluate which among modern populations, including indigenous Taiwanese, are the ethnic groups most closely related to Taiwanese

prehistoric people. An additional aim is to understand if Taiwan indeed the origin of Austronesian-speaking population.

If multidimensional scaling and constructed phylogenetic trees from genetic (sequences) and dental morphological studies (crown width and nonmetric traits) produce consistent patterns, the affinities of the San-Pau-Chu people will be considered. However, if results from crown width conflicts with those from nonmetric dental traits, different statistical methods should be discussed in order to evaluate which methods have sufficient statistical power or are otherwise to be preferred in accessing the biological affinities of the San-Pau-Chu. If ancient DNA analyses cannot provide sufficient data, testing the null hypothesis for this study will then focus on dental morphological data.

If genetic and dental trait frequencies are statistically significantly correlated between the prehistoric aboriginal Taiwanese (the San-Pau-Chu people) and Polynesians relative to other groups in this region (especially Melanesian), the “out of Taiwan” models (such as Triple-I and Slow Boat) should be preferred; otherwise, an origin in Bismark Archipelago or Indonesia (east to Wallace Line) is more likely. For instance, a finding of 30% or more for haplogroup B in a substantial sample of ancient mtDNA from SPC would be required according to Tajima and colleagues (2003). Likewise, if SPC is the direct biological source of Polynesians, one would expect to find a frequency of incisor shoveling at SPC of less than 30%. Alternatively, if the Polynesian genetic and dental trait frequencies are in-between those of indigenous Taiwanese and Melanesians, intermediate models (or the possibility of selection) will be considered in future studies.



## **Study Area**

Taiwan is circumscribed to the east by the Pacific Ocean and west by the Eurasian continent (Figure 1.2). To the north lie the Ryukyu Islands and Japan, and to the south are a series of archipelagos including the Philippines, Malaysia, and Indonesia. Taiwan consists of five island groups: the main island, Lanyu (Orchid Island), Penghu, Maju, and Jinmen. It is relatively difficult to define Taiwan as part of East Asia or Southeast Asia because of its location (about in the middle of the series of archipelagoes along mainland Asia). It is closer to the Philippines than to Japan, both in terms of geography as well as prehistory. Therefore, Taiwan is included in Southeast Asia in this project.

Relevant to the issue of ancient DNA preservation, Taiwan has both tropical and subtropical zones. Temperatures increase with decreasing altitude. The summer is long (April-November). The average winter temperature is approximately 15°C. However, the central mountains (ca. 4,000 meters) are snow-capped in the winter (Blust 1984-1985). Pollen analysis indicates that the climate of central Taiwan has changed little in the past 4,000 years (Chung et al. 1973).

Europeans and Chinese began to colonize Taiwan in the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> centuries, respectively. The Portuguese arrived in Taiwan in 1517 and named it Ilha Formosa, but they did not colonize the island. The Dutch arrived in 1624 and established a capital at Tainan, located in southwestern Taiwan. They lost the island to Spain in an invasion two years later, but they regained control in 1641. During the 1660s, the Ming and Ching Dynasties from Mainland China overcame the Dutch, extended their influence into Taiwan, and challenged each other for control of the island. Eventually, the Ching

Dynasty made Taiwan a county of the Fujian Province around 350 years ago, which in turn triggered a flood of Chinese immigration. Until the arrival of these Han Chinese immigrants, the Austronesian-speaking Taiwanese indigenous populations comprised the majority of the island's population (Chang et al. 1999).

The historic records prior to the 17<sup>th</sup> century are sparse (Chang et al. 1996). However, archaeological evidence shows that there were prehistoric cultures dating to as early as 6,500 years ago that are ancestral to modern Taiwanese indigenous populations (Chang et al. 1996). All prehistoric Taiwanese sites discovered to date are presumably affiliated with the Austronesian-speaking indigenous populations (Chang et al. 1996), although this may not be true for human represented by fossilized human (*Homo sapiens sapiens*) cranial fragments and molars that were found in southwest Taiwan, date to 20,000-30,000 BP, and are known as Tso-Chen Man (Lien 1981a, Shikama 1976). It is unclear precisely where the Tso-Chen Man came from. The Ta-P'en-K'eng (TPK) cultural complex (2400-1900 BC) is the earliest group that is clearly associated with "coarse red ware" pottery and agriculture (Chang et al. 1996, Huang 1994, Lui 1992). To date, similar assemblages have only been found along the southeast coast of China, including the Fujian and Guangdong provinces, and northern Luzon, Philippines. Although many sites in northern Fujian are contemporaneous with TPK, archaeological evidence from Luzon seems to provide reliable dates until 3,000 BC (Bellwood 1985, cited in Chang et al. 1996).

### *Archaeological Sites*

Because Taiwan's climate varies between subtropical and tropical, and because high temperatures and humidity promote bone degradation, it is difficult to locate adequately

large human skeletal samples from prehistoric sites on Taiwan for biological comparative studies. The additional requirement for this study is that the osteological sample be drawn from a prehistoric site that dates to the time of the first appearance of the Lapita Cultural Complex further limits the sites suitable for analysis.

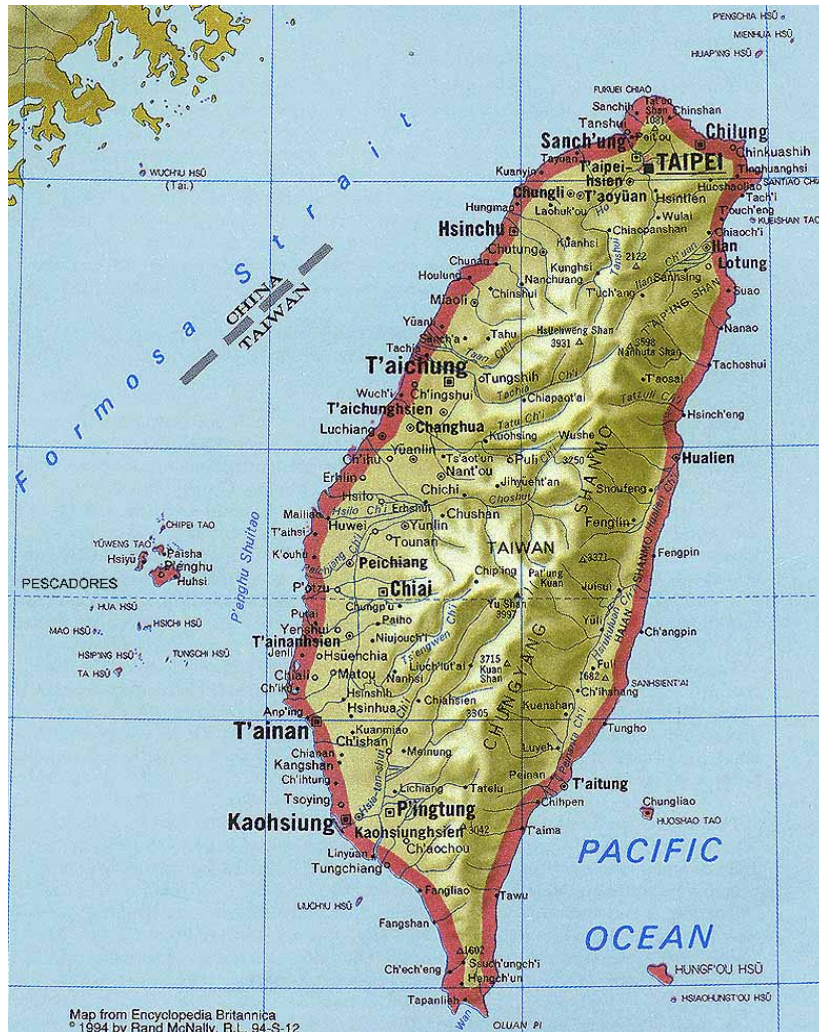


Figure 1.2 Map of Taiwan.

The Nan-Kuan Li East (NKLE), San-Pau-Chu (SPC) and Wu-Chen-Tzu South (WCTS) sites (Figure 1.3) were chosen, because they provide reasonably large series human skeletal materials with relatively good preservation and the skeletal materials have not been extensively handled by excavators or curators, which is important for ancient

DNA research because it limits the possibilities for contamination. The SPC and WCTS sites date back to 2,800-2,000 B.P., which corresponds to the Late Neolithic period of Taiwanese prehistory. However, the NKLE site dates to 4,200-4,800 BP, a time period that could make it possible to be considered ancestral to the Lapita by scholars such as Peter Bellwood (1979, 1985, 1992, 1993, 1995a, 1995b). While the SPC and NLKE sites are geographically close to each other, the WCTS site is relatively away from the SPC and NKLE sites (Figure 1.3) (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006, 2007).

The location for the center of the SPC site of this study is (120° 15'38''E, 23° 07'06''). The site extends over an expanse of 15,000 square meters (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006). The SPC site is composed of 4 cultural layers: the Ming-Ching Han Chinese Culture, Niao-Sung Culture (1800-1400 B.P.), and two layers of Ta-Hu Culture (2800-1800 B.P.) (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). In the Ming-Ching Han Cultural layer, there are various sherds of china, bricks, and five human burials (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). In the Nio-Sung Cultural layer, there are plain brownish sherds, stone knives, shell and bone tools, glass beads, and some disturbed human burials (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). The Ta-Hu Cultural layer contains ceramics (grayish clay and sandy pottery), a few stone tools, jade artifacts (canine-shaped ornaments and rings), and a total of 131 human burials as well as few randomly dispersed trash pits (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007).

The center of the NKLE site falls nearly (120° 16'23''E, 23° 07'07''); the site covers 72,000 square meters (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006). The NKL East site includes three layers of TPK culture and they are at above 0.5 meter above, and above 0.1 meter above,

and below 0.3 meter below the current sea levels, respectively (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). In addition, each cultural layer is approximately 10 to 20 centimeters in depth. Ceramics (dark-brown sandy, red-brown clay, and grayish-brown clay pottery), stone tools (axes, shouldered-adzs, arrows, and knives), bone and shell tools such as shell knives, ecofacts (perforated shark teeth, plant seeds, shell mounds, and complete dog remains), and 85 human burials (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007).

The center of the WCTS site lies at (120° 16'15''E, 23° 05'26''). The site extends over 30,000 square meters and contains three cultural layers (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). The upper one belongs to the Niao-Sung culture and the lower two are from the Ta-Hu Culture (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). The Niao-Sung cultural layer contains only dispersed trash pits that contained sherds, shells, plant seeds, and ecofacts such as bones of fish, pigs, and deer were found (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007). In the Ta-Hu cultural layer, there are grayish clay and sandy-colored pottery, bird-styled ceramics, a few stone tools, ecofacts (infrequently shell and plant seeds), and 52 human burials as well as few randomly dispersed trash pits (Tsang et al. 2004, Tsang et al. 2006, Tsang et al. 2007).

Although no radiocarbon dates are associated with the human remains, radiocarbon samples were taken from the associated living features of the sites and represent the most likely time period for these sites as a whole. These dates also agree with the stylistic features of the ceramics found in many of the burials. Further information for the archaeological context of each site is not yet available because publications about this site are still in progress.

### **Avenues for Future Research**

This dissertation focuses on dental morphology and ancient DNA of the San-Pau-Chu people (as well as dental metric traits in the Wu-Chien-Tzou and Nan-Kuan-Li East people) in southwest Taiwan that are discussed in detail in succeeding chapters. The results of this research will highlight biological identities of Taiwan prehistoric peoples as well as their relationships with other modern or ancient populations. Additionally, the ancient DNA study of this research will provide a glimpse of the ancient DNA preservational condition for future studies. Before turning to examine the biological evidence of the San-Pau-Chu people and their affinities, the next chapter will discuss various lines of evidence such as linguistics, archaeology, and genetics.



## **Chapter 2 Evidence for Western Origins in Austronesian Dispersals**

Although there is really no way to know what languages were spoken by the initial settlers of the Southwest Pacific region, archaeological and linguistic analyses provide indications of the most likely linguistic affiliations. According to archaeological research and linguistic reconstructions, there were two distinct stages of colonization in Melanesia and settlers are thought to have spoken languages in one of two major language groups. During the first phase at least 40,000 years ago, people began to settle in Melanesian regions, and they are thought to have spoken languages in the highly diverse Papuan language group (e.g., Dun et al. 2002, Dunn et al. 2005, Linström et al. 2007, Spriggs 1997). The second phase resulted in a secondary colonization of Near Oceania beginning about 3500 years ago (Summerhayes 2007) followed by the initial colonization of Remote Oceania.

### **Distribution of the Austronesian Languages**

As a linguistic entity, by AD 1500, Austronesian was the most geographically dispersed language family in the world. Its range was north to Taiwan, south to New Zealand, west to Madagascar, and east to Easter Island (Bellwood et al. 1995; Lee 1997; Lynch et al. 2002). Today, it is classified under the Austric language macro-phylum and includes over 1,000 modern languages (Tryson 1995).

Hendrik Kern was the first to apply comparative linguistics to examine wide distributions of related words for sugarcane, rice, marine fauna, and the art of navigation in Austronesian languages (Kern 1889, cited in Blust 1984-85). He proposed that the



ancestral homeland of Austronesian was potentially located in Champa, Cochin-China, Cambodia and their surrounding regions. Since then, contrasting viewpoints have been advanced. Blust (1984-85, 1995), building on Haudricourt (1954), suggested that the most likely homeland of the Austronesian languages was Taiwan and that its speakers moved into the insular Pacific after several splits in accordance with the “principle of least moves.”

In contrast, Dyen (1965, 1971) believed that the primary center was in the region of New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago. Gray and Jordan (2000) used a parsimony analysis of an Austronesian language tree to test two competing hypotheses (the “Express Train” and the “Entangled Bank” models) for the expansion of this language group. Their results reject the entangled bank model and are compatible with the express-train model. Gary and colleagues (2009) studies 210 items (such as words for animals, kinship terms, simple verbs, colors, and numbers) of Austronesian vocabularies. Their results also place the Formosan language of Taiwan at the base of the trees, and agree with an East Asian/Taiwan origin (Gray et al. 2009).

Critiques of the comparative linguistic approach have, however, been voiced (Terrell et al. 1997). Terrell and colleagues argue that the extensive interactions in the Pacific have made the linguistic pattern uninformative because people can adopt and/or exchange languages. (Details of languages, including Austronesian, in Island Melanesia see Dunn et al. 2002, Dunn et al. 2005, Linström et al. 2005.)

### **Experimental voyages**

Early in the nineteenth century, there were two major schools of thought concerning the direction of Austronesian migration through Polynesia. Some researchers, such as Thor Heyerdahl (1941; 1950; 1951; 1953a, 1953b; 1958; 1968), favored an initial colonization from the West; however, this hypothesis has been criticized (e.g., Sharp 1956, 1961, 1963, 1964). Heyerdahl (1950) set out to build the raft, *Kon-Tiki*, and claimed that the raft were able to sail from Peru across the Pacific. Sharp (1956, 1961, 1963, 1964) accepted a westerly sailing but argued that the islands were settled accidentally by explorers and that their canoes and navigation methods could not have been sufficiently accurate or reliable to choose the island destinations.

A series of experimental voyages in the canoe *Hokule'a* were periodically conducted from 1976 to 1995 (Finney 1996). The data from these experiments offered evidence that traditional double canoes could sail into the wind during long-range voyages. In addition to canoe performance, the key to understanding Polynesian voyaging is in the timing of favorable seasonal wind patterns. In particular, oceanic geography in the Pacific only requires navigators to keep a running mental calculation of the distance between the target and home islands. They may then make landfall on any island within a chain of islands (Finney 1996).

### **Archaeological Evidence**

The presence of decorated and dentate-stamped pottery (Figures 2.1-2.2) in the Pacific Island realm represents a unique cultural development, the “Lapita cultural

complex,” which is thought to correspond with the spread of Austronesian-speaking peoples. In this regard, more than 200 radiocarbon dates from the Lapita culture and a volcanic deposit directly underneath the Lapita culture on New Britain dated to 3,600 BP have helped to build a chronology of dispersals by over 3,000 kilometers (e.g., Anderson et al. 2001, Anson 1983, Kirch 2000, Summerhayes 2007).

Father Otto Meyer first reported the distinctive decorated pottery of the Lapita culture on the small island of Watom in the opening decade of the twentieth century (Meyer trans. in Anson 1983:283; cited from Kirch 1997), but their association with the origins of Polynesian culture was not recognized until the late 1940s. Later, Golson (1961, 1971) noticed unambiguous connections of Lapita pottery assemblages between islands and argued that these pottery assemblages represent ceramic series. However, rather than merely defining Lapita on a basis of pottery styles, Green offered a synthesis of Lapita as a cultural complex and noted that Lapita peoples also used lithic, shell, and bone implements. Additional elements of the complex included fishing and marine exploitation, horticultural subsistence based on a root and tree crop complex and animal husbandry of pig, dogs, and fowl.

Lapita pottery is characterized by distinct motifs typically made with small, tooth (or dentate) stamps and this pottery appears to have developed out of an earthenware ceramic tradition because it was fired at low temperature. Although a recognizable Lapita style has both contemporary representations over a wide geographic area and continuance through time, it also reflects an aspect of novelty in the complex decoration (Kirch 1997). The decorated ceramics offer many interesting aspects for theoretical interpretation, but they actually rarely make up more than 10% of a Lapita pottery assemblage. The Lapita

diaspora cannot sufficiently be explained in the simple terms of single causes and its “end” was simple a change in one aspect of material culture, specifically ceramics (Kirch 1997).

In order to refine reconstruction of Lapita dispersals, Green (1991) has geographically separated Oceania into Near Oceania and Remote Oceania (Figure 2.3). Near Oceania includes New Guinea, the Bismarck Archipelago and the Solomon Islands and represents regions colonized in the original migration of Papuan speakers. Remote Oceania extends from the Solomon chain to the more isolated archipelagoes and islands, such as Easter Island, and was colonized later, probably by Austronesian speakers. The first appearance of the Lapita ceramic tradition in the Bismarck Archipelago was as early as 1600-1400 BC (Kirch 2001).

Lapita communities cover both a large geographic region of some 4300 km from Mussau, located in the Bismarck Archipelago to Samoa located east of Melanesia, and persisted for a considerable time span of ten to fifteen centuries. Archaeologists have subdivided the Lapita world into three main geographic regions: Far Western Lapita (the Bismarcks), Western Lapita (the Solomons to New Caledonia), and Eastern Lapita (Fiji, Tonga, Samoa) (Kirch 1997).

At least three major movements occurred during the Lapita dispersal. Around 1,200 BC, the Lapita arrived at the southeastern end of Solomon Islands. At about 1100-1000 BC, this eastward expansion moved south through the Vanuatu archipelago and New Caledonia. The culture then spread to the Tonga-Samoa chain by 900-750 BC (Anderson and Clark 1999; Burley et al. 1999; Dickinson and Green 1998).

### **Skeletal Evidence of Austronesian Origins**

Synchronic and diachronic comparisons of skeletal morphology between populations can offer insights into population relationships and movements, but locating adequately large archaeological samples in Oceania is difficult. Due to the absence of burials at many Lapita sites, only a few human skeletal samples have been excavated (Kirch 1997; Pietrusewsky 1997). At one site dated to 500 BC on Watom Island in the Bismarck Archipelago, nine *in situ* burials were excavated (Green et al. 1989). A morphometric study of eight partial skeletons from this site indicates a weak association between Watom people, eastern Melanesians, Polynesians, and populations of the Bismarcks (Pietrusewsky 1989). Outside the Bismarcks, skeletal remains have been analyzed from Fiji and Tonga (Kirch 1997). Comparisons of a mandible from a partial skeleton from Natunuku, Fiji, dating to approximately 1,500 BC, suggest Melanesian and Polynesian resemblances (Pietrusewsky 1985). Craniometric comparisons of a relatively well-preserved skeleton dating to 700 BC from Waya Island, Fiji, support affinities with Polynesians, Southeast Asians (including Taiwanese indigenous populations), and East Asians (Pietrusewsky 1997).

In addition, cranial morphometric and dental nonmetric studies of 32 adults from a prehistoric site, Shih-San-Hong (SSH), dating to the Bronze Age of Taiwan (AD 500-1,200), suggest a relationship to Polynesians (Chang 1993). Recently, Peitrusewsky (2005) examined a total of 2805 male crania representing 63 cranial series (comprising 7-63 crania per series) from the Pacific, East Asia, and Southeast Asia. He concluded that cranial series from Australia, Tasmania, New Guinea, and geographical Melanesia differ

from cranial series from East/North Asia, Southeast Asia, Polynesia and other parts of remote Oceania. Furthermore, he suggested that the Polynesians originated in eastern island Southeast Asia as proposed by Oppenheimer and Richards (2001). Nevertheless, only a handful of sites have yielded human remains and Pietrusewsky's (2005) study is suggestive rather than conclusive due to small sample sizes.

Modern cranial populations are statistically similar to each other in terms of skull shape, although groupings within geographical areas can be found (Howells 1989). For instance, Pietrusewsky (1988) observed an Asian-Indonesian plus Polynesian cluster as well as Asian-to-Polynesian continuity. Brace et al. (1989) also found a Pacific cluster that comprised broad Polynesian and Micronesian groupings and that included Ainu and Jomon crania from Japan. Howells (1989) found that Australians and Melanesians generally tend to cluster apart from other Pacific and Asian groups.

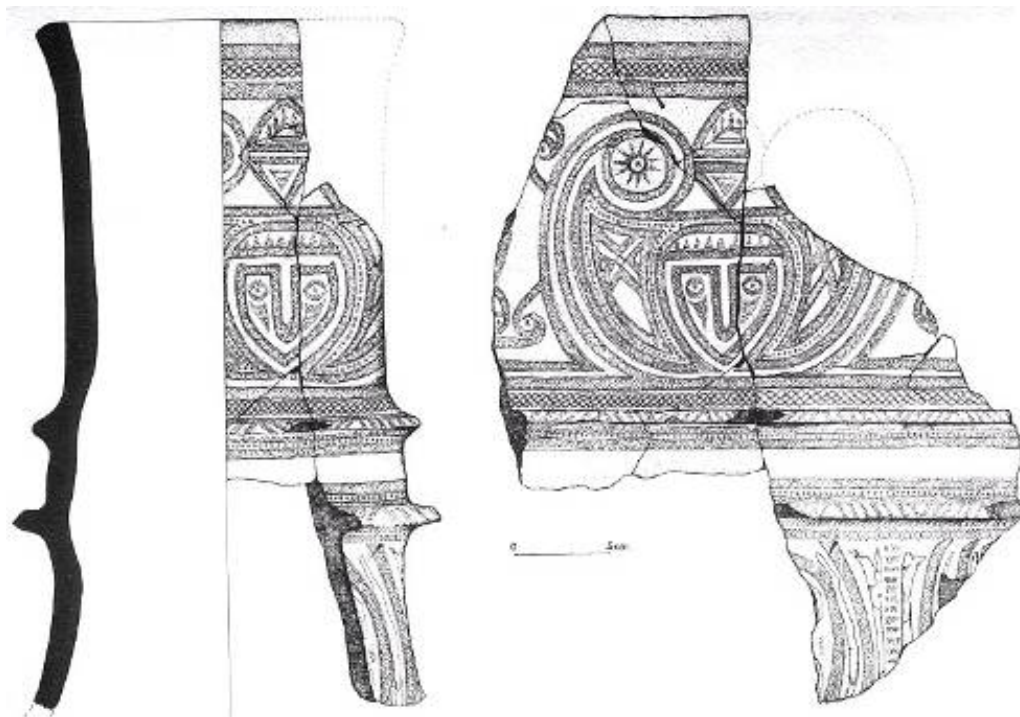


Figure 2.1 Lapita potsherd (from Kirch 1997)

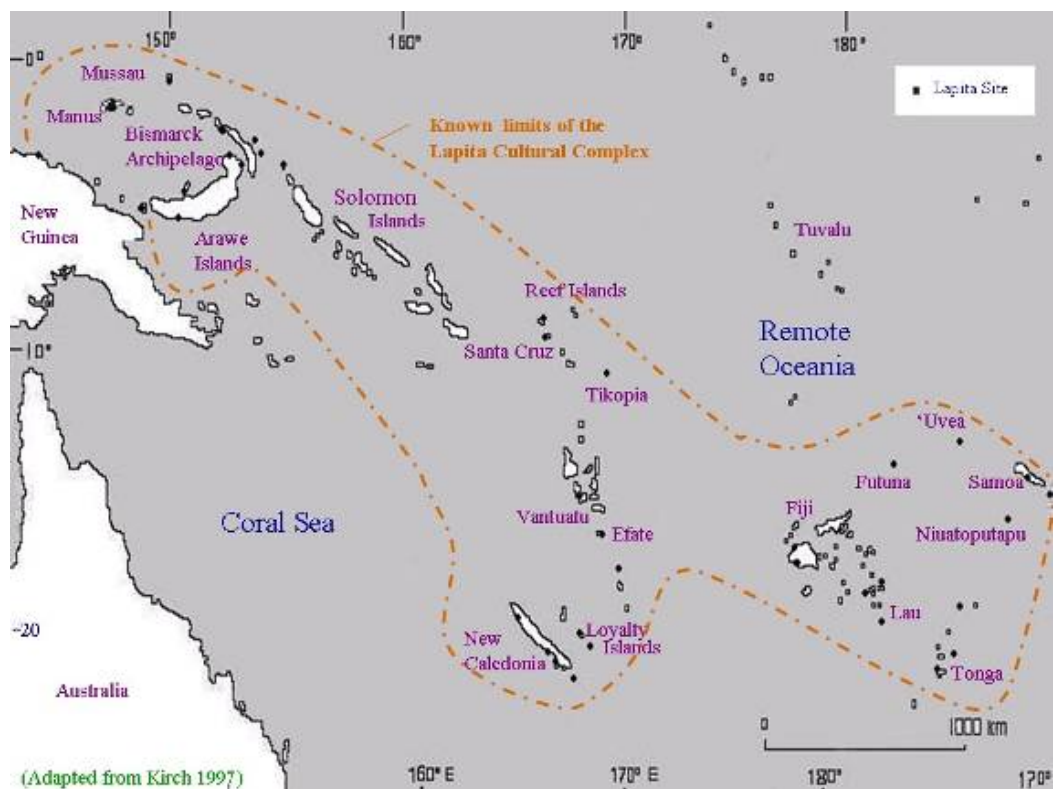


Figure 2.2 Lapita Distribution (from Kirch 1997)

Additional data from the dentition are available for Asian and Asian-derived populations. Hanihara (1968) described a “Mongoloid dental complex,” characterized by a high frequency of shovel-shaped incisors, cusp 6, the protostylid, and the deflecting wrinkle. Turner (1983, 1987, 1989, and 1990) proposed a more fundamental dental division in Asia, and described Sinodonty and Sundadonty as major sets of dental traits that could dichotomize Asian populations. Sinodonts have high frequencies of specialized traits such as incisor shoveling, winged incisors, single rooted upper 1<sup>st</sup> premolar, and 3-rooted lower 3<sup>rd</sup> molar. Sundadonts have a more conservative pattern, generally characterized by the retention of primitive traits rather than the elaboration of new or rare crown variants.

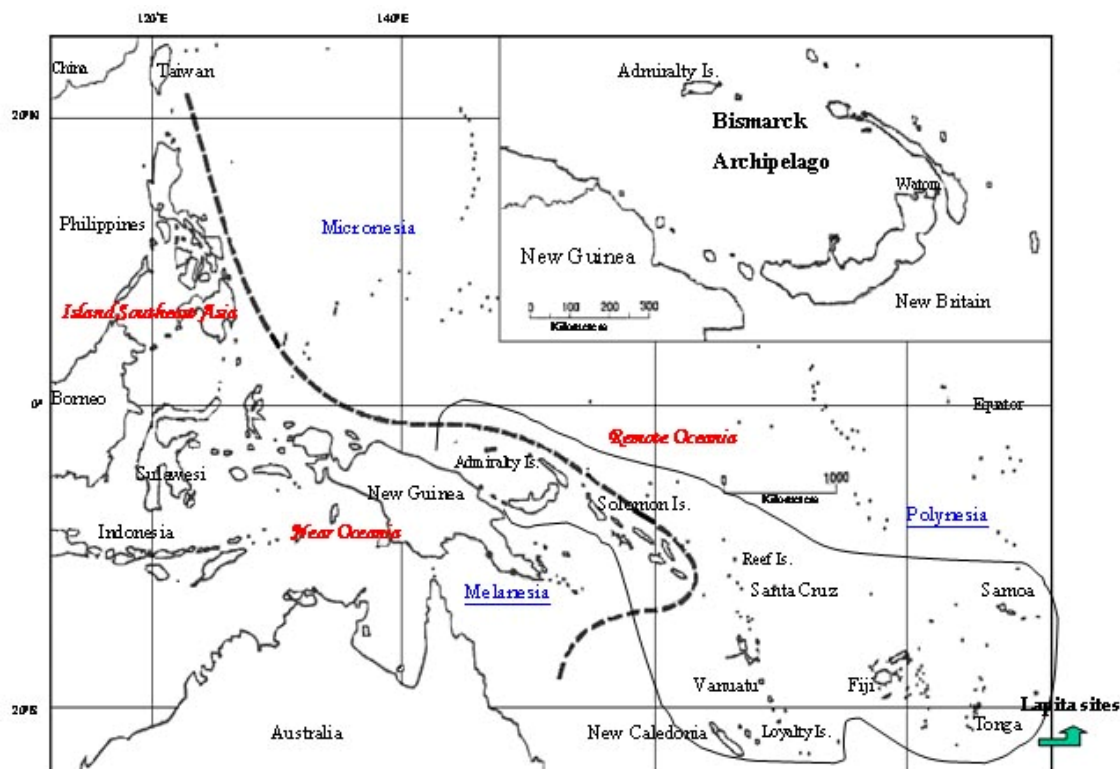


Figure 2.3 Geographical Divisions for Island Southeast Asia, Near Oceania, and Remote Oceania (--- presents distribution of near and remote Oceania; —represents the distribution of the Lapita sites).

Dental morphology supports a Southeast Asian origin for Polynesians and Micronesians because these three groups all possess the Sundadont pattern and form a single cluster of “Sunda-Pacific;” Australians and Melanesians fall into another cluster of “Sahul-Pacific” (Scott and Turner 1997). However, most of these dental analyses have looked at trait frequencies rather than tooth sizes with the exception in the Sahul-Pacific groups (e.g., Brace 1980, Brace and Hinton 1981). Given the abundance of data on dental dimensions, one advantage of the present study is that it collects data on both trait frequencies (via the ASU Dental Anthropology System) and tooth sizes (crown width). The latter was chosen because it is less likely to be affected by dental wear or pathology (Buikstra et al. 1994). Another advantage of using dental traits is a generally better preservational condition of teeth than bones.



## **Genetic Evidence**

In the last twenty years, many types of genetic data, such as human leucocyte antigens (HLA), Gm polymorphisms, mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA), autosomal short tandem repeats (STR), and the nonrecombining portion of the Y chromosome, have been collected and analyzed in modern Pacific region populations. Although it is important to use caution when drawing historical interpretations based on modern patterns of variation, a substantial body of work about genetic variation has provided abundant information about the peopling of Oceania, and genetic data provide the chance to examine Austronesian speakers and the dispersals of Lapita culture.

The HLA studies suggest that the Papua New Guinea highland population is more closely related to Australian groups than other Pacific islanders, that populations in coastal Papua New Guinea and Melanesia have similar HLA distributions, and that Melanesian HLA types were not carried into eastern Polynesia (Mack et al. 2000; Serjeantson 1989). Lin and coworkers (Lin et al. 2000; Chu et al. 2001) further argue that Taiwanese indigenous populations have a closer genetic relationship with Oceanians than with Australians and highland New Guineans. For instance, HLA haplotypes A24-Cw8-B48, A24-Cw10-B60 and A24-Cw9-B61 that were common in several Taiwan indigenous samples are also observed in Maori, Papua New Guinea Highlanders, Orochons, Mongolians, Japanese, Tibetans and Thais (Lin et al. 2000). Additionally, Taiwanese indigenous peoples show a closer genetic relationship to southern Asian populations, especially to those from insular Southeast Asia (Indonesia, Philippines) where many high frequency HLA alleles specific for the Taiwanese indigenous peoples are also seen (Lin et al. 2005). However, all HLA studies have a potentially major

disadvantage because these loci are under selection (Black et al. 1997).

Early studies of the distributions of Gm polymorphisms and their resistance to malaria have also offered an explanation of the colonization of Oceania (Kelley 1990; Clark et al. 1993). The Gm hypothesis suggests that Austronesian speakers introduced this marker into Melanesia. Given a genetic advantage in the malarial environment on coastal lowlands of Near Oceania, Austronesian-speaking populations quickly dispersed throughout Oceania.

Surveys indicate that the mtDNA 9 base pair (9-bp) deletion serves as a marker of Polynesian affinities with Asians. The 9-bp deletion occurs at moderate to high frequencies from Taiwan south through the Philippines and is nearly fixed in Polynesia. For instance, previous studies have shown a gradual cline of 9-bp deletion frequencies from Maoris (98%), western Polynesian (89%), eastern Polynesian (80%), and Melanesian (41%), to almost complete absence in the New Guinea Highland groups (Murry-Mcintosh et al. 1998; Merriwether et al. 1999; Kaestle et al. 2000). This 9-bp deletion is present in Austronesian- and many non-Austronesian-speaking groups; however, this deletion haplotype, associated with three polymorphisms at nucleotide positions 16217, 16247, and 16261 in the mtDNA control region, is almost restricted to Polynesians (Merriwether et al 1999). As a result, one haplotype is called the “Polynesian motif” (Melton et al. 1995; Redd et al. 1995). Studies from Oceanic and Asian populations also suggest an origin in Island Southeast Asia and a colonization route along the north coast of New Guinea (Lum and Cann 1998; Lum et al. 2000). Additionally, Friedlaender and colleagues (2008) suggest a close relationship between Polynesians and Asian/Taiwanese Aboriginal populations, but only a weak association with any

Melanesian groups according to the mtDNA.

Phylogenetic analyses of mtDNA sequences (Trejaut et al. 2005; Friedlaender 2007) defines a new subclade B4a1a, a motif of three coding region mutations at nucleotides 6719, 12239, and 15746, that provides a unique link between indigenous Taiwanese, Polynesians, and Micronesians and endorses mid-Holocene population movements originating in Taiwan (Bellwood et al. 1995; Cox 2005) or Wallacea (Oppenheimer et al. 2001). In addition, four lineages of macrohaplogroup M, which have independent branches distributed across Asia, East Africa, Australia, and Near Oceania, were identified in Near Oceania, and three out of these four lineages are limited to certain locations within Northern Island Melanesia: M27 is most common and diverse in Bougainville, M28 in the interior of east New Britain, and M29 in southern New Ireland and east New Britain (Merriwether et al. 2005). Meanwhile, Soares and coworker (2008) focused on haplogroup E. They found E2b is frequent in Taiwan and, thus, they suggested that there was a potential subsequent dispersals from Island Southeast Asia to Taiwan.

Using mitochondrial and autosomal STR polymorphism data, Lum and colleagues (1998a) argued that mtDNA types were more diverse than autosomal STR loci. Their results also indicated that most Remote Oceanic populations clustered together and were related to both Asia and Near Oceania in terms of the nuclear markers. However, mtDNA types in Polynesia and Micronesia are most closely related to Island Southeast Asian types. Lum et al. (1998b) further suggested potential sex-biased gene flow in the Austronesian migrations.

Investigations of the Y chromosome have been recently initiated and provide additional information. Studies of 19 biallelic polymorphisms on the nonrecombining portion of the Y chromosome suggest that both Taiwanese indigenous populations and Remote Oceanic populations can trace their ancestry back to Southeast Asia (Deka et al. 2000; Sue et al. 2000). Kayser et al. (2000) found a unique DYS390.3-/RPS4Y711T haplotype (DYS390 deletion with the RPS4Y711T mutation) in Cook Islanders, Melanesians, and Indonesians. They also proposed that all Polynesian Y chromosomes can be traced back to Melanesia, where an extensive population admixture between populations in Island Southeast Asia and Melanesia occurred before the colonization of Oceania. In addition, a base substitution at the 92R7 locus of Y chromosomal lineages indicates recent admixture events between European and Polynesians (Hurles et al. 1998).

Kayser and coworkers (2008) state that O-M110 is the predominant nonrecombining Y-chromosome (NRY) haplogroup of Asian origin in the Admiralties and likely originated in Taiwan (with frequencies of 34.1% in Taiwan, 12.8% in Philippines, 2.5-9.7% in Island Southeast Asia, and completely absent from Mainland East and Southeast Asia as well as the western parts of Island Southeast Asia). Thus, O-M110 provides a direct Y chromosome evidence for a Taiwanese origin of the Austronesian expansion. On the other hand, K-P79, another NRY haplogroup that can be assigned to a specific regional source within northern Island Melanesia is the first direct evidence of Melanesian NRY haplogroup in Polynesia (Kayser et al. 2008). Therefore, Kayser and colleagues (2008) claimed that Polynesians have a dual genetic origin, 79% East Asian origin and a 21% Melanesian origin. To sum up, genetic evidence suggests not only a high East Asian (from mtDNA, matrilineal practice) but also a considerable Melanesian

component (from Y-chromosome, patrilineal practice), reflecting sex-biased admixture, but also reflected in cultural elements and language in Polynesian history (Kayser et al. 2008, Kayser et al. 2008).

Recent study (Moodley et al. 2009) by analyzing the distribution of a bacterial parasite of humans, *Helicobacter Pylori* (specifically hspMaori), showed a higher genetic diversity in Taiwanese hspMaori than Pacific non-Taiwanese hspMaori. Additionally, the haplotypes of the later form a single clade, which originates from one of the clades amongst indigenous Taiwanese haplotypes.

In general, molecular evidence from modern populations in the Pacific region indicates that populations in Island Southeast Asia and in the Melanesian Bismarck Archipelago have contributed genes to Polynesians. It is consistent with hypotheses supporting a non-local population spread into Remote Oceania from Island Southeast Asia. In addition, differential sex-biased gene flow may have occurred during the colonization of this considerable area. It also tends to agree with the Triple-I model or the “Slow Boat” model.

### **Genetic Evidence from Indigenous Taiwanese Populations**

From the estimated coalescent times for two clusters (C2 and C4), the mtDNA lineages leading to them were inferred to have been introduced into Taiwan approximately 11,000-26,000 years ago, suggesting ancient immigrations of the two mtDNA lineages and a long history of the aboriginal people in Taiwan (Tajima et al. 2003). MtDNA sequence types of aboriginal Taiwanese populations carry only one (T16217C in cluster C7) or two (T16217C and C16261T in C8) of the three “Polynesian

Motif” mutations along with the 9-bp deletion. However, there is no A16247G mutation among the aboriginal Taiwanese (Tajima et al. 2003).

The lack of the Polynesian motif in the aboriginal Taiwanese groups agrees with previous findings (Melton et al. 1995, 1998; Sykes et al. 1995), indicating that the motif itself is unlikely to have arisen in Taiwan. A Neighbor-Joining tree indicated that the three population clusters, including the north, south, and middle-east coast of aboriginal Taiwanese, remained largely intact, except the Ami (Tajima et al. 2003). Tajima and colleagues also found that nine aboriginal groups clustered more distantly with Taiwan Han and Thai (bootstrap value 63%). However, this still creates two separate sub-clusters that include populations from Taiwan, consisting of the aboriginal Taiwanese and Taiwanese Han-Thai, respectively. The genetic difference between aboriginal Taiwanese and Taiwanese Han at the population level is consistent with those in the phylogenetic analyses undertaken with HLA loci (Lin et al. 2000; Chu et al. 2001); however, it is yet indefinite that this difference results from recent admixture between indigenous Taiwanese and Han Chinese, selection, or both.

Four mtDNA haplogroups, including B, E, R9, and M7 (Figure 2.4), in indigenous Taiwanese account for more than 90% of mtDNA variation, which differs from that observed in China (where these haplogroups comprised less than 40% of the variation) (Trejaut et al. 2005). Four haplogroups B (including subhaplogroups B4b and B5a2, which is associated with 16266G), E, F (specifically F4b which is associated with 10097C-16218-16311), and M (specifically M7b, associated with 16086-16129-16324), characterized more than 80% of the mtDNA variation observed in the Atayal, Saiaiat, and Bunun populations that occupy in north and central Taiwan; Subhaplogroups B4a, D5,

F3b (characterized by 16220C as well as the lack of a transition at nucleotide 16335 that was seen in R9c), M7c, and N9a comprised 72.2% of the mtDNA variation of the population of south and southeast Taiwan (Trejaut et al. 2005).

### **Ancient mtDNA studies**

Ancient mtDNA samples dating from 500 BC to 1,600 AD from Melanesian archipelagos (Watom and Vanuatu), southern Remote Oceania (Fiji, Samoa, and Tonga), and northern Remote Oceania (Chatham Islands, Society Islands, Hawaii, Caroline Islands, Yap, and Marianas) indicate that the earliest inhabitants of southern Remote Oceania may have originated in Melanesia (Hagelberg 1993). Unfortunately, the sample sizes for Hagelberg's study are small, only 1-4 individuals per site. A subsequent ancient DNA study of Easter Island people indicated that their DNA samples present typical Polynesian markers, including the three characteristic mtDNA HVI substitutions and the 9-bp deletion (Hagelberg et al. 1994).

There are also few published studies regarding the ancient mtDNA sequence study of Taiwanese archaeological sites in past few years. For instance, Zheng (2004) analyzed a total of 22 human osteological samples, including bones and teeth from 16 individuals, and found five out of those 22 samples with ancient DNA. From these five samples from five different individuals, Zheng concluded that the Wu-Shan-Tou people are most closely related to the modern Bunun (Zheng 2004). Later, Chen et al. (2007) employed the same materials and stated that the closeness between the prehistoric Wu-Shan-Tou people and the modern Bunun could be because the Bunun once lived at the site of the Wu-Shan-Tou archaeological site. Furthermore, the relative remote relationship between

the prehistoric Wu-Shan-Tou people and the Siraya could be because the Wu-Shan-Tou people were replaced by another population approximately 2,500 years ago or because admixture between the Siraya and the Han Chinese in the past several hundred years has generated genetic dissimilarities between the modern Siraya and the prehistoric Wu-Shan-Tou people (Chen et al. 2007).

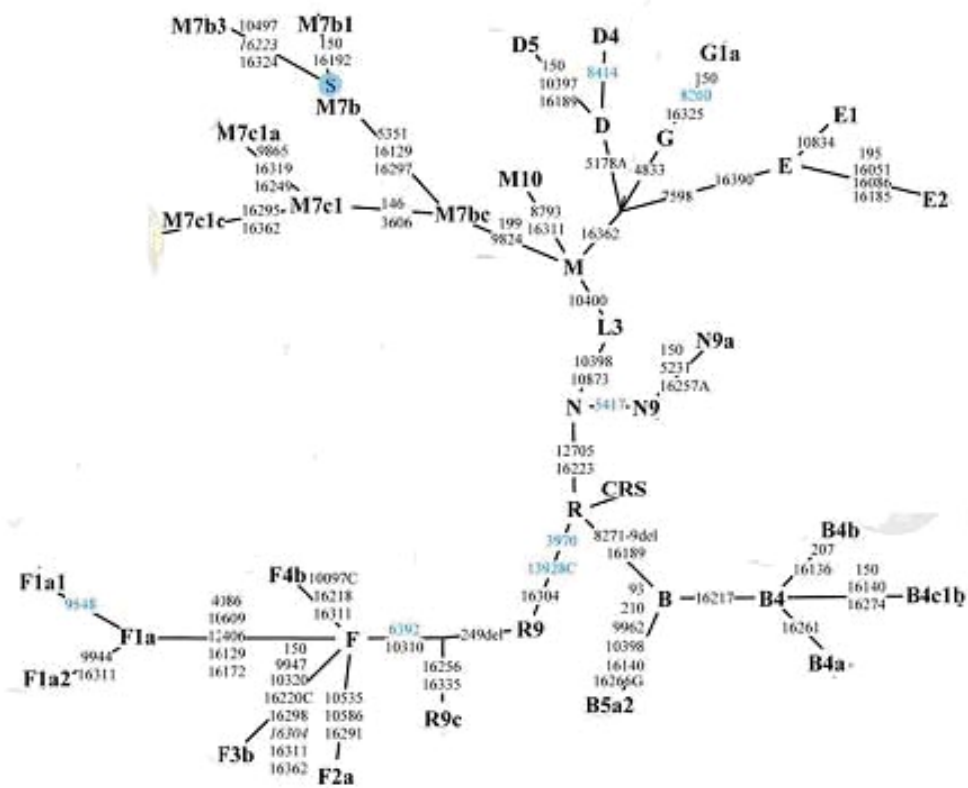


Figure 2.4 Relationships between haplogroups B, D, E, F, M, and R9 (from Treajaut et al. 2005).

Another study (Yan 2006) of three Iron-Age archaeological sites, the Fan-Zai-Yuan, Lu-Liao, and Hui-Lai-Lee sites, in central Taiwan suggests that prehistoric populations such as the Fan-Zai-Yuan people and the Lu-Liao people are closely related to the Atayal and Bunun, respectively. Surprisingly, there is no connection or haplotype-sharing



between the Hui-Lai-Lee people and any modern Taiwanese indigenous population. Instead, one out of three collected human osteological samples that was successfully sequenced found a M9a haplotype present in the Hui-Lai-Lee people, and the authors concludes a maternal relationship between the Hui-Lai-Lee people and Northern Asians, especially Tibetan people (Yan 2006). However, this suggestive result comes from a total sample size of three and only one positive PCR amplification.

In addition to human remains, animal bones could also be indicators of population migration since humans transported animals such as rats and pigs as food items (e.g., Matisoo-Smith 2002, 2004; Larson et al. 2007). Two case studies of modern and archaeological populations of *Rattus exulans* from both Chatham Island and New Zealand provide pictures regarding the relationship between the archaeological and the extant populations (Matisoo-Smith 2002). The Chatham Island material was chosen specifically because analyses of extant Chatham Island rats showed that they were a monophyletic group within Polynesian rats, with limited mtDNA variability. Fifteen of the extant rat sequences from the Chatham Island material possessed a single nucleotide polymorphism not found in any other Polynesian *R. exulans* population (Matisoo-Smith et al. 1998), and showed little other variation, either with each other or when compared to other modern sequences. This limited mtDNA variation is unusual when compared to other *R. exulans* populations in Polynesia (Matisoo-Smith 2002). On the other hand, given that *R. exulans* is not native to New Zealand, and could only reach the archipelago with humans (Matisoo-Smith et al. 1998), multiple prehistoric introductions of rats to New Zealand (Sutton 1994; Murray-MacIntosh et al. 1998) were revealed by a high level of variation (34 identified haplotypes out of 50 collected samples).

An additional study (Matisoo-Smith 2004) of the rats used mtDNA from both archaeological and modern samples collected from island Southeast Asia and the Pacific to construct phylogenies based on ~240 base pairs of the D-loop from samples. Three major haplogroups were identified and a Neighbor-Joining tree including sequences from these three haplogroups shows a clear geographic patterning: haplogroup I solely from Southeast Asian samples (Philippines, Borneo, and Sulawesi), haplogroup II from both Southeast Asian and Oceanic samples, and haplogroup III from Remote Oceanic samples (except Halmahera). Therefore, multifaceted models incorporating a more complex view of the Lapita intrusion, especially Green's VC Triple-I model was supported (Matisoo-Smith 2004). Unfortunately, this study did not include Taiwanese rats.

By using mtDNA from 781 modern and ancient *Sus* specimens, Larson and colleagues (2007) provided evidence regarding two human-mediated dispersals of domestic pig (*Sus scrofa*) through Island Southeast Asia into Oceania: one is associated with Lapita and later Polynesian migrations and links modern and archeological Javan, Sumatran, Wallacean, and Oceanic pigs with mainland Southeast Asian pigs; the other links mainland East Asian pigs (potentially from peninsular Southeast Asia) to western Micronesia, Taiwan, and the Philippines. Also, these so-called "wild" pigs within this region are most likely feral descendants of domestic pigs introduced by early agriculturalists. Of these dispersal routes, the Lapita and later Polynesian dispersals into Oceania appear to be exclusively associated with Pacific Clade pigs (Larson et al. 2007).

In conclusion, it is most likely that admixtures of groups of people happened in Near Oceania before they migrated to Polynesia with potential backward dispersals to Southeast Asia. Additionally, various social customs, such as matrilineal/patri-linear practice,

may affect the directions of dispersals and result in sex-biased gene flow that presents in modern Austronesian speakers.

### **Chapter 3 Cultural History of Taiwan**

This chapter provides brief overviews of Taiwanese archaeology and of indigenous Taiwanese today. Human fossils from Taiwan date to as early as 20,000-30,000 years ago, but agricultural implements and ceramic pottery first appear only 5,000-6,000 years ago. After the introduction of food production, continuous prehistoric cultural complexes occur throughout Taiwan. The historic period begins approximately 300-500 years ago.

Three sites included in this study, San-Pau-Chu (SPC), Nan-Kuan Li East (NKLE), and Wu-Chien-Tsuo South (WCTS), are briefly introduced below. The SPC samples were used for both ancient DNA and dental morphological studies because they were handled relatively little by either excavators or curators, diminishing the opportunity for contamination. The NKLE site is generally believed to be a representative of the earliest ceramic (cord-marked) cultural complex (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006, 2007), which is considered by some to be ancestral to the Lapita culture (Bellwood 1979, 1985, 1992, 1993, 1995a, 1995b). The SPC and WCTS sites correspond to late Neolithic of Taiwanese prehistory and postdate the appearance of Lapita cultural complex by about 500 years. With dental comparisons of these three sites along with ancient DNA study of the SPC site, this project can potentially provide insight into Taiwanese, Austronesian migration, and Lapita dispersals.

#### **Introduction**

Prehistoric and historic periods in Taiwan are divided by 1624 A.D, the date of Dutch colonization, however, signs of human existence in Taiwan occur as early as the

late Paleolithic Age. The earliest human fossils are from Tainan Prefecture and are referred to as Tso-Chen Man (*Homo sapiens sapiens*) (Figure 3.1). The fossils are dated to between 20,000 and 30,000 years ago (Lien 1981a, Shikama 1976). There are no cultural remains in conjunction with these fossils.

Prehistoric times include the Paleolithic, Neolithic, and Iron Age periods. The earliest known cultural complex belongs to the Chang-Pin culture that existed until approximately 6,000 to 5,000 years ago (e.g., Liu 1992, 1993, Tsang 2000). It is generally assumed that the prehistoric cultures since the Neolithic Age were made by Austronesian speakers (Chang and Ward 1996). However, there may be other populations that lived in Taiwan before or along with Austronesian-speaking peoples.

Historic times began with Dutch colonization (1624-1662), followed by Ming (1662-1683) and Ching (1683-1895) Dynasties' control from mainland China, Japanese colonization (1895-1945), and then independence led by the national government of the Republic of China (R.O.C.).

### **Archaeological Chronology of Taiwan**

More than one thousand archaeological sites have been found in Taiwan and can be grouped into at least 17 prehistoric cultural complexes that are primarily based on pottery styles (e.g., Liu 1992, Sun et al. 1975, Tsang 2000). These cultures include the Ta-Pen-Keng (recently also called Da-Ben-Keng) (e.g., Chang 1969, Huang 1994, Liu 1962, Tsang 1992, Yang 1961) culture in the early Neolithic, the Chih-Shan-Yen (e.g., Huang Shih-Chiang 1981, Huang, Tai-Xiang 1994, Liu 1992, Tsang 2000, Wang 1980), Yuan-Shan (e.g., Chang 1964, Chang and Sun 1957, Huang 1994, Kono 1937, Lien Chai-Mei



Figure 3.1 City and River Distribution in Taiwan (a map drawn by the Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica, Taipei, 1972).

1988, Liu 1992, Miyahara 1926, Ryuzo 1911, Shi 1954, Sun 1954), Niu-Ma-Tou (e.g., Liu 1955), Niu-Chou-Tz (e.g., Huang 1977, Li 1992, Liu 1977, Naoichi 1954), and Fu-Shan (e.g., Li and Yeh 1995) cultures in the middle Neolithic, the Botanical Garden (e.g., Guo 2002, Hunag1994, Liu 1992, Tsang 2000), Ying-Pu (e.g., Ho and Liu 2006, Ke 1964, Sun and Lien Chai-Mei 1975, unknown 1965), Ta-Hu (e.g., Chen 1980), Pei-Nan (e.g., Huang 1993, Li 1987, 2002, Lien 1981b, 1982, 1990, 1992, Lien and Sun 1986, Liu 1990, Sun 1988, Sun and Lien 1984, 1985, Tan et al. 1998, Wang 1984, Yang 1997, Yen 1987, 2005), and Chi-Lin (e.g., Sun 1967) cultures in the late Neolithic, the Shih-San-Hang (e.g., Chang 1993, Huang 1994, Lin Jia-Wei 1996, Lin Hsiu-Man 1997, Liu Chin-Hsin

2005, Liu Yi-Chang 1992, Peitrusewsky et al. 2001, Tsang and Liu 2001a, Tsang et al. 2001, Yang 1961), Fan-Tsu-Yuan (e.g., Sun 1962), Ta-Chiu-Yuan (e.g., Chiu 1991), Niao-Sung (e.g., Wu et al. 1979, Chen 1977, Huang 1982), Chi-Pu (e.g., Guo 2005), and Kuei-Shan (e.g., Huang et al. 1987, Li Kuang-Chou et al. 1985, Li Kung-Ti 1989, 1993, 2001, Sun et al. 1992) cultures in the Iron Age. Table 3.1 presents an outline of the culture history of prehistoric Taiwan.

Culture	Time Period	Location	Date
(Tso-Chen Man)	Paleolithic	southwest Taiwan	30,000-20,000 years
Chang-Pin	Paleolithic	eastern Taiwan	-6,500 years ago
Ta-Peng-Keng	Early Neolithic	all parts of Taiwan	5,000 years ago
Chih-Shan-Yen	Middle Neolithic	northern Taiwan	4,000-2,700 years ago
Yuan-Shan	Middle Neolithic	northern Taiwan	4,200-2,500 years ago
Niu-Ma-Tou	Middle Neolithic	central-west Taiwan	5,000-3,500 years ago
Niu-Chou-Tz	Middle Neolithic	southwest Taiwan	5,000-3,500 years ago
Fu-Shan	Middle Neolithic	eastern Taiwan	5,000-3,500 years ago
Botanical Garden	Late Neolithic	northern Taiwan	2,500-2,000 years ago
Ying-Pu	Late Neolithic	central-west Taiwan	3,500-2,000 years ago
Ta-Hu	Late Neolithic	southwest Taiwan	3,500-2,000 years ago
Pei-Nan	Late Neolithic	eastern Taiwan	3,500-2,000 years ago
Chi-Lin	Late Neolithic	eastern Taiwan	3,500-2,000 years ago
Shih-San-Hang	Iron Age	northern Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago
Fan-Tsu-Yuan	Iron Age	central-west Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago
Ta-Chiu-Yuan	Iron Age	central-west Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago
Niao-Sung	Iron Age	southwest Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago
Kuei-Shan	Iron Age	southern Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago
Chi-Pu	Iron Age	eastern Taiwan	1,900-500 years ago

Table 3.1 Chronology of archaeological cultures in Taiwan

### *The Early Neolithic Age*

The defining characteristic of the Ta-Peng-Keng culture (5,000 years ago) is coarse cord-marked ceramic potsherds (Figure 3.2) that were first found at the Ta-Peng-Keng

site in the Taipei Prefecture and the Feng-Pi-Tou site in the Kaohsiung Prefecture by Chang Kwang-Chih (Chang 1969). Since 1969, sites belonging to this culture have been discovered along the northern, eastern, and southwestern coasts of Taiwan as well as in the Taipei Basin and on the Pang-Hu Islands (Tsang 1992).



Figure 3.2 Coarse cord-marked sherds from the Kuo-Yeh Site, Peng-Pu (from Tsang 2000)

### *The Middle Neolithic Age*

There were several regional variations of Taiwan prehistoric cultures in the Middle Neolithic between 5,000 to 3,000 years ago. These include the Chih-Shan-Yen (Figure 3.3) and Yuan-Shan (Figure 3.4) cultures in the northern Taiwan (e.g., Chang 1964, Chang and Sun 1957, Huang Shih-Chiang 1981, 1994, Huang Tai-Xiang 1994, Kono 1937, Miyahara 1926, Lien Chai-Mei 1988, Liu 1992, Ryuzo 1911, Shi 1954, Sun 1954, Tsang 2000, Wang 1980), the Niu-Ma-Tou culture in the west-central part of the island



(e.g., Liu 1955), the Niu-Chou-Tz culture in the south (e.g., Huang 1977, Li 1992, Liu 1977, Naoichi 1954), and the Fu-Shan cultures in the east (e.g., Li and Yeh 1995).



Figure 3.3 Sherds from the Chih-Shan-Yen site (from Huang 1994)

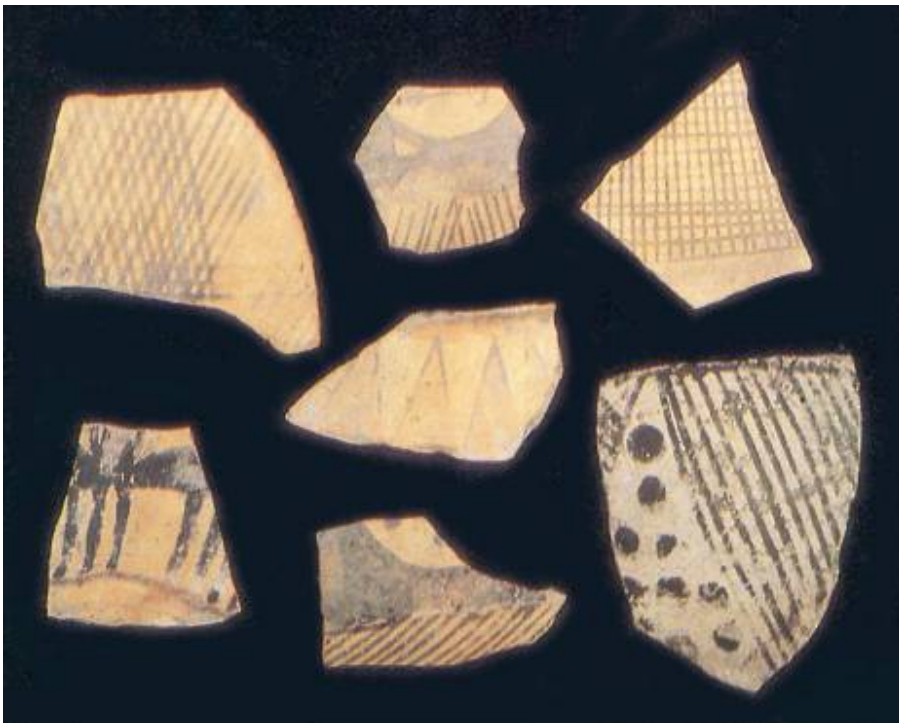


Figure 3.4 Sherds from the Yuan-Shan (right) site (from Huang 1994)

The characteristic of this time period is fine Cord-Marked and Plain Ware pottery, which have much better quality of pottery and are made from fine clay. Rice imprints were found in some potsherds. Another feature is abundant sea shells (shell midden) in this cultural layer.

### *The Late Neolithic Age*

As in the Middle Neolithic Age, each region in the Late Neolithic has its own special characteristic cultures. For instance, the Botanical Garden culture was found in the north (e.g., Guo 2002, Huang 1994, Liu 1992, Tsang 2000), the Ying-Pu culture (Figure 3.5) in the west-central (e.g., Ho and Liu 2006, Ke 1964, Sun and Lien Chai-Mei 1975, Anonymous 1965), the Ta-Hu culture in the south (e.g., Chen 1980), and the Pei-Nan and Chi-Lin cultures in the east (e.g., Huang 1993, Li 1987, 2002, Lien 1981b, 1982, 1990, 1992, Lien and Sun 1986, Liu 1990, Sun 1967, 1988, Sun and Lien 1984, 1985, Tan et al. 1998, Wang 1984, Yang 1997, Yen 1987, 2005).

Little is yet known about the Botanical Garden culture (e.g., Guo 2002, Huang 1994, Liu 1992, Tsang 2000), however, its pottery tends to be fine and thick-walled, brown or light brown in color, and is decorated with checked impressions (e.g., Tsang 2000). The characteristic of the Middle Neolithic culture in the rest of the western part of Taiwan, including the Ta-Hu culture (e.g., Chen 1980, Tsang 2000), is grayish-black pottery, which is of very fine quality, thin and highly polished, and decorated with wavy patterns.

During the same time period, a large cemetery of stone cist coffins (Figure 3.6), later called the Peinan site, was discovered because of a course change in the East Coast



Figure 3.5 Potsherds from the Ying-Pu Culture (from Huang 1977).

Railway line at Peinan near the Taitung City in the east Taiwan in 1980. The Pei-Nan site, gives its name to the Pei-Nan culture, is the largest village from this time period found so far in Taiwan (e.g., Huang 1993, Li 1987, 2002, Lien 1981b, 1982, 1990, 1992, Lien and Sun 1986, Liu 1990, Sun 1988, Sun and Lien 1984, 1985, Tan et al. 1998, Wang 1984, Yang 1997, Yen 1987, 2005). Rich remains and well-preserved artifacts (e.g., Lien 1981b, 1982, 1990, 1992, Lien and Sun 1986, Sun and Lien 1984, 1985) were recovered within the coffins, including jars, pots (Figure 3.7), spindle whorls, cups, stone or jade ornaments (Figure 3.8) (e.g., Hung 2004, Hung et al. 2006, Hung et al. 2007, Lien 1990, Tan et al. 1998, Yang 1997), arrowheads, spearheads (e.g., Huang, Xin-Kai 1993, Liu Ke-Hong 1990), and adzes, however, artifacts are relatively fragmentary in areas outside the coffins. Architectural remains (e.g., Lien and Sun 1986) were also discovered, such as stone pillars and paved living floors (Figure 3.9).

The fascinating aspect of Chi-Lin Culture (e.g., Sun 1967, Tsang 2000) is the discovery of large carved stone sarcophagi, walls (Figure 3.10), monoliths, statues, wheels, pillars, and perforated stone disks instead of sandy paste and undecorated pottery.



Figure 3.6 Peinan Cist Coffins (fom <http://www.nmp.gov.tw/>).



Figure 3.7 Peinan Pottery (from National Museum of Prehistory: A Commemorative Edition).





Figure 3.8 Peinan Jade Objects (from National Museum of Prehistory: A Commemorative Edition).



Figure 3.9 One constant, in situ excavation at the Peinan Cultural Park (from National Museum of Prehistory: A Commemorative Edition)



Figure 3.10 Stone wall in the Dulan site (Courtesy of Yeh Zhang-Gneg).

### *The Iron Age*

In Taiwan, the beginning of the manufacture and use of iron began around the birth of Christ (e.g., Liu 1992, 1993, Tsang 2000). During the prehistoric Iron Age, regional cultures continued to flourish all over Taiwan, including the Shih-San-Hang culture in the north (e.g., Chang 1993, Huang 1994, Lin Jia-Wei 1996, Lin Hsiu-Man 1997, Liu Chin-Hsin 2005, Liu Yi-Chang 1992, Peitrusewsky et al. 2001, Tsang and Liu 2001a, Tsang et al. 2001, Yang 1961), the Fan-Tsu-Yuan and Ta-Chiu-Yuan cultures in the west-central region (e.g., Chiu 1991, Sun 1962), the Niao-Sung culture in the south (e.g., Chen 1977, Huang 1982, Wu and Lee 1979), and the Chi-Pu culture in the east (e.g., Guo 2005). A newly excavated site at Kuei-Shan in the Pingtung Prefecture reveals unique features in comparison with aforementioned cultures stepping into the Iron Age and may represent a culture of its own (e.g., Huang et al. 1987, Li Kuang-Chou et al. 1985, Sun et al. 1992).

In addition, this is the time period that local groups in Taiwan or indigenous Taiwanese initiated closer contacts and interactions with the Han Chinese, which sowed the seeds for their later assimilation into a dominant Han culture.

Similar to the Peinan site, the Shih-San-Hang site (e.g., Huang 1994, Lin Jia-Wei 1996, Lin Hsiu-Man 1997, Liu Yi-Chang 1992, Peitrusewsky et al. 2001, Tsang and Liu 2001a, Tsang et al. 2001, Yang 1961) was explored in the course of a large-scale rescue excavation necessitated by the construction of the Pali Sewage Plant. Because the pottery from the Shih-San-Hang site consists mostly of reddish-brown and hard sherds decorated with geometrical patterns (Figure 3.11-3.12), this site is a characteristic of the Shih-San-Hang culture.

An iron workshop (Figure 3.13) was found, showing that the Shih-San-Hang people had begun to engage in iron production and to use iron tools for subsistence tools and weapons (e.g., Liu 1992, Tsang 2000, Tsang and Liu 2001). Evidence for trade between Taiwan and mainland China can be also seen from coins (Figure 3.14) dated to the Tang and Sung Dynasties (e.g., Liu 1992, Tsang 2000, Tsang and Liu 2001).

Two hundred and ninety-one skeletons were discovered from the Shih-San-Hang site (Figure 3.15). The Shih-San-Hang people seldom had caries and abscess according to Chang's (1993) study of 17 adult males and 15 females (1993). She also suggested that the Shih-San-Hang people may have chewed betel nuts due to the severe dental wear patterns and may have used their teeth as tools because of the abnormal wear patterns on their molars. Enamel hypoplasias occurred in some individuals, potentially indicating malnutrition or disease in childhood (Chang 1993, Liu 2005). Osteoarthritis is the most



predominant pathology, and traumas, such as fractures, were rarely observed (Chang 1993).



Figure 3.11. Sherds from the Shih-San-Hang site (from Tsang 2000).

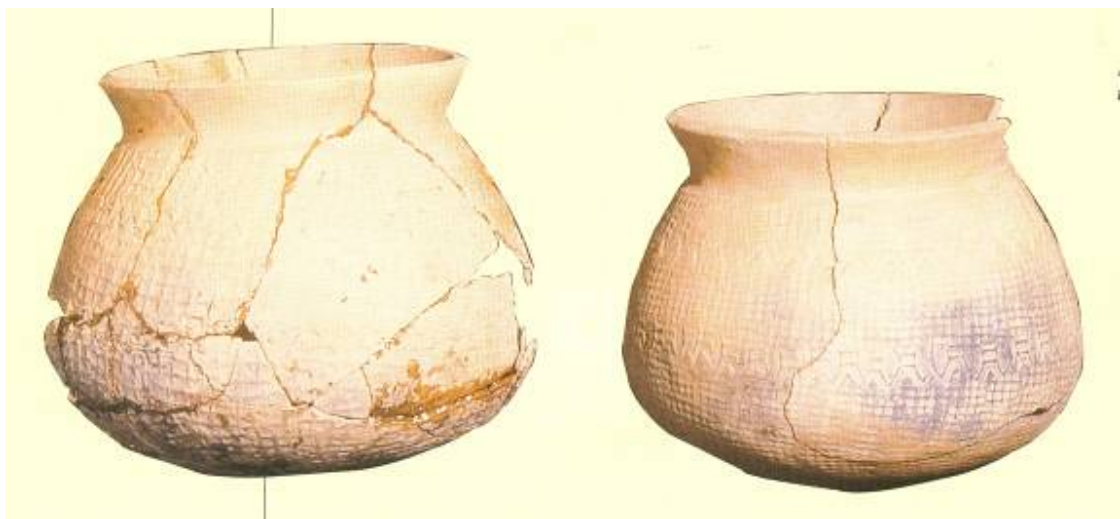


Figure 3.12. Pottery from the Shih-San-Hang site (from Tsang 2000).





Figure 3.13 The Iron Smelting Furnace at the Shih-San-Hang site (from Tsang 2000).

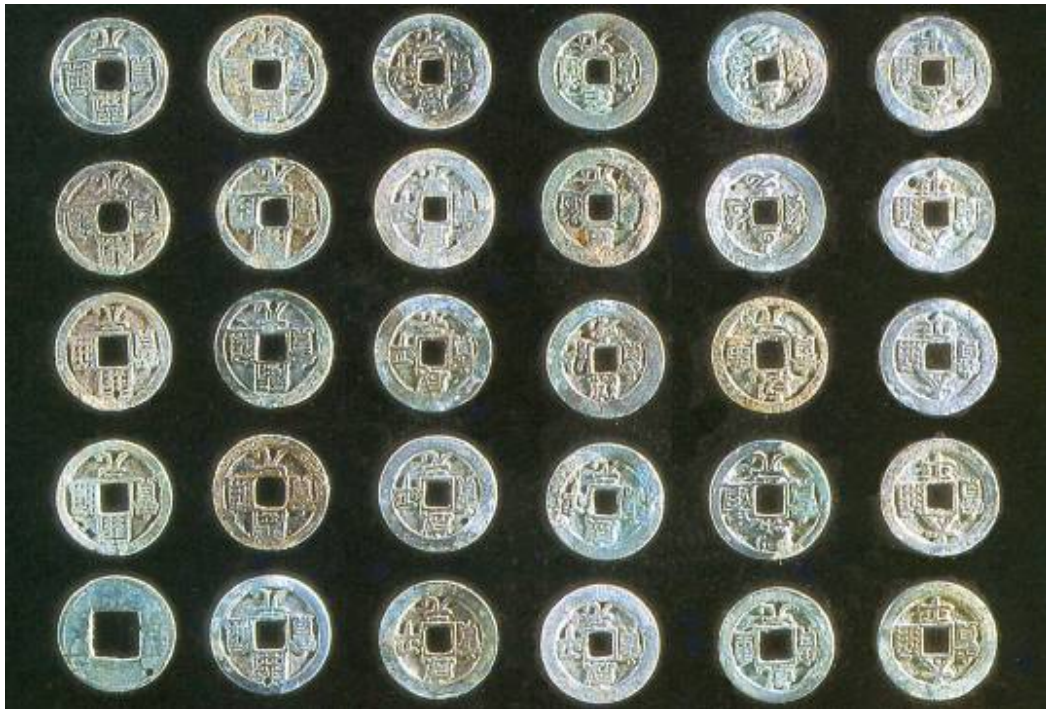


Figure 3.14 Chinese coins from the Shih-San-Hang site (from Tsang 2000).



Figure 3.15 Shih-San-Hang Burials (from Tsang 2000).

Pottery of the Kui-Shan culture (e.g., Huang et al. 1987, Li Kuang-Chou et al. 1985, Li Kun-Xiu 2006, Sun et al. 1992, Tsang 2000) was distinguished by a unique and distinctive decorative style (Figure 3.16), which is impressed human figures or “J”-shaped designs. It is believed by several scholars that the Kui-Shan culture belong to late Peinan culture and might be the origin of the modern Paiwan (Li 2006).

### **A Microcosm of southwest prehistory in the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park**

The 1,000 hectare Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park is located among the Xin-Hua, Shan-Hua, An-Ding Counties in the Tainan Prefecture. Because of the development of this area since 1995, a series of rescue archaeological excavations have been conducted. Before November 2007, 60 prehistoric sites have been discovered in the park



and surrounding area, and thirty-one sites have subsequently been excavated during the course of construction (Tsang et al. 2007).



Figure 3.16 Decorated potsherds from the Kui-Shan Site (from Li et al. 1985).

According to changes of depositional environment in the southwestern coastal plain of Taiwan (e.g., Lin 1963; Sun 1964, 1970; Chen 1993; You 2003), a marine transgression commenced in the area of the Tainan Scientific-Based Industrial Park, beginning more than 10,000 years ago. The sea level in this area reached its highest point at around 6,500 years ago. After the glacial retreat, declining ice melt and tectonic activities of the Pacific plate (Sun 1970) combined to cause a gradual drop in sea level. The land of the Nan-Kuan-Li East site rose above the sea level beginning around 4,500 years ago. The land of the San-Pau-Chu site outstripped the sea level between 4,500 years and 3,500 years ago. The land of the Wu-Chien-Tzou South site lifted from the sea level between 3,500 and 2,000 years ago.

The cultures present in the sites in the park that have been excavated represent a microcosm of Taiwan's prehistory (Figure 3.17) (Tsang et al. 2004, 2007, Tsang et al.

2006). Two sites, Nan-Kuan-Li and Nan-Kuan-Li East, yielded remains of the Ta-Pen-Keng (TPK) culture (4,800-4,200 B.P.), the You-Hsian-Fang site belongs to the Niu-Chou-Tz culture (3,800-3,300 B.P.), 26 sites, such as San-Pau-Chu and Wu-Chien-Tsuo South, document the presence of the Ta-Hu Culture (3,300-1,800 B.P.), 20 sites, including Tao-Ye, belong to the Niao-Sung culture (1,800-500 B.P.), five sites, among them Wu-Chien-Tsuo North, date to the Siraya culture (500-250 B.P.), and, finally, ten sites record the presence of recent Han Chinese Culture (250 B.P.-present) (Tsang et al. 2004, 2007, Tsang et al. 2006). Information on types of sites represent is still unavailable. Future publications of the results of the archeological excavations should shed light on these questions.

### **Indigenous Taiwanese Today**

Although Taiwan and its peoples were historically recorded, it is not until the Ching Dynasty that indigenous Taiwanese began to be separated into the “Plains Tribes” (Ping-Pu Tsu) and the “Mountain Tribes” (Kao-Shan Tsu) according to their locations (Lin 2003). Furthermore, in order to respond to rights of indigenous populations, an official institute, Council of Indigenous Peoples, was established in 1996 (<http://www.apc.gov.tw/>).

Currently, there are 14 officially recognized indigenous populations, nine of them are classified as Mountain Tribes. These are Amis (with largest population size), Atayal, Bunun, Paiwan, Puyuma, Rukai, Saisiyat, Tsou, Yami (the most isolated population and also called Tao) (Lin 2003, <http://www.apc.gov.tw/chinese/indexMain.jsp>, <http://www.dmtip.gov.tw/>). Five more tribes have been identified as indigenous

Taiwanese since 2001, including the Thao (with the least population size and previously identified as Plain Tribes of the Tsou), Kavalan (originally considered a part of the Amis before 2002), Taroko (originally included as a sub-tribe of the Atayal before 2004), Sakizaya (originally viewed as one of the branches of the Amis before 2007) and Seediq (originally classified as one of the branches of the Amis before 2007) (Lin 2003, <http://www.apc.gov.tw/chinese/indexMain.jsp>, <http://www.dmtip.gov.tw/>).

Many populations, such as Saisiyat, Atayal, Rukai, Ami, Thao, Tsuo, Bunun, and Ketagalan, believe in ancestor spirits and each tribe has its own festival for the spirits, such as *maljeveq* (native pronunciation) in Paiwan (personal communication with IV Mei-Hui), *angayaw*, *mulaliyaban*, and *basibas/mangamangayaw* (only for males) (personal communication with Agilasay Lin) in Peinan as well as *mugamut* (only for females) (personal communication with Nuo- Ling Lin) in Peinan. Additionally, the distinctive social structures of each tribe still exist today. To give an example, the Amis retains a matrilineal society (<http://www.dmtip.gov.tw> ).



Figure 3.17 Culture(s) at each site in the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park (revised from the Brochure of “Journey of Archaeology, Exhibition at the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park,” National Museum of Prehistory).

@ for photos cited in this study are available in Chinese only. Copyrighted materials are included in the “Copyright Page” section as listed in the Office of Graduate Studies website.

#### **Chapter 4: Dental Variations of the Prehistoric Peoples in Southwest Taiwan**

Biological anthropological studies that emphasized the description and measurements of living populations, in particular indigenous peoples in Taiwan, began in the late nineteenth century, but systematic research on living indigenous Taiwanese did not begin in earnest until the establishment of the medical school at the Taipei Emperor University (tai-ho-ku de-i-ko-ku dai-gan-ku or たいほく ていこく だいがく ) in 1936. Since then, many studies have been conducted. Research has varied in focuses from studies of living populations to investigations of skeletal remains from archaeological sites. However, relatively few studies were done after the 1960s. Before 1993, only one systematic study on 32 human skeletons from the Shih-San-Hang (SSH) site was performed (Chang 1993), but the skeletal material has received considerably more attention since then.

Samples for this study were obtained from series of rescue excavations in southwestern Taiwan. Because of the construction at the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park in the Tainan Prefecture, many archaeological excavations had been conducted in order to protect cultural resources found in the Park and surrounding regions. These efforts have uncovered sixty archeological sites, including the San-Pau-Chu (SPC), Wu-Chien-Tsuo South (WCTS), and Nan-Kang-Li East (NKLE) sites. Approximately half of the sites have been systematically partially or fully excavated. Six cultural phases (the TPK, Niu-Chou-Tz, Ta-Hu, Niao-Sung, Siraya, and Han Chinese Cultures) were

identified, ranging from 4,800 BP to the present (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006; Tsang et al. 2007).

Although there is no evidence to infer who developed these culture and where they came from, this Park is located within the distribution of modern Siraya populations (one of the Ping-Pu Tsu, or so-called Plains Tribes) who speak one of the Austronesian languages (Li 1996). Additionally, five sites that were defined as the Siraya culture (500-250 B.P.), such as Wu-Chien-Tsuo North, were found in this Park (Tsang et al. 2004, 2006; Tsang et al. 2007). The objective of this chapter is, therefore, to attempt to examine the biological relationships among the human remains from SPC, NKLE, WCTS, prehistoric and modern Southeast and Northern Asians, and modern Austronesian speakers in the Pacific by means of dental size and morphology (crown width and nonmetric traits). The relationships between these populations will provide insights into the place of Taiwan in Austronesian migrations.

## **Materials and Methods**

### *The SPC, WCTS, and NKLE Samples in General*

A total of 131, 52, and 85 human skeletons were discovered from the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE sites, respectively. In the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE sites, 58, 28, and 66 individuals were separately examined for primary inventory, dental metric and/or non-metric traits, or both depending on the presence of the tooth. The age of individuals range from infants to middle adulthood based on dental development (Ubelaker 1989), epiphseal fusions (Ubelaker 1989), long bone length for immature individuals (Ubelaker 1989), and Suchey and Brooks pubic symphyseal Age System (Suchey and Brooks 1990,



Suchey and Katz 1986) as well as Todd pubic symphyseal Age System (Todd 1921a, 1921b). The sexes of the individuals were estimated from the cranium (Acsádi and Nemeskéri 1970) and os coxae (Buikstra and Mielke 1985, Phenice 1969), but the sex of many individuals could not be determined because of combination of their burial positions and current storage condition (i.e. covered by silicon and polyester). At times, this combination of features obscured pelvic and cranial morphology (Figures 4.1-4.4).

Pathological conditions such as osteoarthritis (Figures 4.5-4.6), fractures (Figure 4.7), and variations such as the presence of a squatting facet (Figure 4.8) on tibiae were observed in many of these individuals. Vertebral osteophytosis is the most common pathology. Eleven out of forty-five (24.44%) SPC people have osteophytic lipping on their epiphyseal rings of lumbar vertebrae (L2-5). Additionally, there are a number of traumatic lesions that suggest inter-individual conflicts.



Figure 4.1 Pubic of SPC F11 II B3 with poor preservation.



Figure 4.2 Pubic morphology of SPC G12 II B2 in current storage condition.



Figure 4.3 Sex of SPC F16 II B3 from the cranium is undetermined because of the combination between the burial position and current storage condition



Figure 4.4 Sex of SPC G16 II B1 from the pelvis is undetermined because of the combination between the burial position and current storage condition

Two individuals had stone spears in their rib cages: one from SPC (G16 II B1, approximately 30 years old, probably male) (Figure 4.9), the other is from NKLE (F5 B11, 25-35 years old, undetermined sex). Clear cuts from cervical to lumbar vertebrae in one (K17 II B1, 23-35 years old, probably male) of the SPC people also suggest the presence of violence. K17 II B1 bears one cut from C6-7 to T1-4 and another from T11-12 to L1-5, and likely extending to sacrum- S1-2 (Figure 4.10). Unlike a potential case of head-hunting in the Wu-Chien-Tsuo Site (B3, age and sex are not determined) (Figure 4.11), which belongs to a Niao-Sung Culture dated to 1400-1000 before present (Tsang et al 2004, 2006; Tsang et al. 2007), neither an unusual burial position nor pathological condition was found in these individuals from SPC. However, two of the individuals with traces of trauma (4.88%) from SPC (G1 II B1 and K17 II B1 with systematic locations at T0-1P7-8 and T0P0-1) are both most likely male. Do these cases of violent trauma



indicate a simple inter-individual conflict event or evidence of more systematic raiding or war (Keeley 1996, Golitko and Keeley 2006)? Further studies from this site, the surrounding area, and similar time periods as well as burial distribution will be done in the future to answer this question.



Figure 4.5 SPC I17 II B4 with Osteoarthritis.



Figure 4.6 WCTS N12 B7 with osteophytes on the spinous processes of T5 (curved spicules), T6 and T7 (fusion present).



Figure 4.7 WCTS N15 B1 with fused humerus, radius, and ulna.



Figure 4.8 SPC H18 II B4 with a squatting facet on the tibia.



Figure 4.9 SPC G16 II B1 with a stone spear transversing the rib cage.





Figure 4.10 SPC K17 II B1 has thoracic and lumbar vertebrae with clear cuts).



Figure 4.11 WCT B3 was decapitated.

*Principals for Observations and Measurement of the Dental Morphology*

Because of the practice of tooth extraction (Figure 4.12), the prevalence of severe dental attrition (Figure 4.13), and the current storage condition<sup>1</sup> for these human remains, the numbers of each tooth scored for non-metric traits and measurement of crown width vary. To assess intra-observer error, studies of the measurement error present in both discrete and continuant traits were conducted. The error statistics for intra-observer errors were based on the similarity between scores and measurements from two different measuring sessions by the same observer.



Figure 4.12. SPC H15 II B4 with tooth extraction.

---

<sup>1</sup> Most of the skeletal remains from these sites are collectively stored in a climate-controlled room at one location in the Park. They are still preserved in silicon jackets and have not been extracted because of the large amounts of samples that were discovered and because of a lack of research space to study them.





Figure 4.13 SPC G12 II B4 with severe dental wear.

### *Nonmetric Traits*

Fifteen non-metric dental traits<sup>2</sup> were scored (Tables 4.1-4.4) following the Arizona State University (ASU) dental anthropology system (Turner et al. 1991) and the Dental Visual Recoding Forms<sup>3</sup> (Buikstra et al. 1994). Observations of each trait were made twice independently. For the study of intra-observer error, Spearman's tests of shoveling in the incisors (Table 4.5), double-shoveling incisors (Table 4.6), Carabelli's Cusp of maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> molar, hypocone and cusp 5 of maxillary molars (Table 4.7), were performed in the JMP statistical program.

---

<sup>2</sup> The fifteen non-metric traits are winging, incisor shoveling, incisor double-shoveling, lower canine distal accessory ridge (dar), 1st premolar root number, hypocone, metaconule, Carabelli's cusp, protostylid, cusp 5, cusp 6, cusp 7, molar root number, enamel extension, and peg-shaped tooth.

<sup>3</sup> Recorded dental data include dental inventory, development, occlusal surface wear, dental caries, abscesses, dental calculus, premortem dental modifications.

Data from both sides were recorded. However, if data from one side were missing, the other side was scored and used. Data were originally recorded by degrees of expression, then these scores were transformed into binary variables (1 for present, 0 for absent) (Appendix I) and analyzed as frequency data. Advantages of binary data include utility for global comparisons (Scott and Turner 1997) and avoidance of over-estimating statistical differences (Sokal and Rohlf 1995, Madrigal 1998), specifically the reduction of type I (alpha) errors (Sokal and Rohlf 1995, Madrigal 1998).

	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>
Shoveling (0-7)	21	17	19	11
Double-shoveling (0-6)	21	18	22	12

Table 4.1 Numbers of incisors scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.

	L. Pm <sup>1</sup>	R. Pm <sup>1</sup>
Root Number	13	17

Table 4.2. Numbers of maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> premolar scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.

	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
Hypocone (0-6)	13	14	7	16	12	6
Metaconule (0-5)	14	15	7	16	13	6

Table 4.3 Numbers of maxillary molars scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.

	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
Protostylid (0-7)	12	10	7	16	12	7
Cusp 5 (0-5)	13	21	6	17	13	8
Cusp 6 (0-5)	13	11	6	17	13	8
Cusp 7 (0-4)	13	11	6	17	13	8

Table 4.4 Numbers of mandibular molars scored for non-metric traits in the SPC site.

Shoveling U I1	Shoveling U I2	Shoveling L I1	Shoveling L I2
22	19	19	15

Table 4.5 Numbers for Kappa and Spearman's tests for shoveling.

Double-shoveling U I1	Double-shoveling U I2	Double-shoveling L I1	Double-shoveling L I2
23	18	11	16

Table 4.6 Numbers for Kappa and Spearman's tests for double-shoveling.

Carabelli's Cusp M1	Cusp 5 M1	Cusp 5 M2	Hypocone M1	Hypocone M2
23	21	17	18	20

Table 4.7 Numbers for Kappa and Spearman's tests for Carabelli's Cusp, cusp 5, and hypocone.

### *Metric Traits*

Crown widths (buccolingual diameters) are defined as the widest diameter of the tooth and were measured perpendicular to the mesiodistal plane using a dial or digital caliper accurate to 0.01 mm (Buikstra et al. 1994). Although crown length (or mesiodistal diameter) and crown height were taken when possible, both dimensions are more likely to be affected by dental attrition (e.g., Buikstra et al. 1994, Hillson 1996, Mayhall 2000) or pathology (e.g., Buikstra et al. 1994, Hillson 1996) and were not included in this study (Appendix II).

All teeth were measured (Tables 4.8-4.9) in order to avoid missing potential data of skeletal remains from archaeological sites. Additionally, all measurements were pooled by tooth because sexes of individuals in these three sites could not always be determined (Appendix III) in the current storage condition. Depending on preservation, either the left or right side of the maxillary and mandibular teeth was used. If both were present, the mean of these two measurements were taken to prevent unequal sizes of left and right antimeres. This procedure should maximize sample size and eliminate the redundancy inherent in separate analyses of teeth from the right and left side. Measurements of all samples were made twice at different times in order to test intra-observer errors.

Repeated measure ANOVA for each tooth were used for the error statistics, with statistic significance set at  $\alpha = 0.05$ . The average precision for each tooth was also calculated in

order to evaluate the difference between the measurements in millimeter using the 2<sup>nd</sup> measurement as a percentage of the first measurement.

	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
SPC	29	24	27	41	37	30	27	16
WCTS	15	2	5	13	10	12	6	2
NKLE	4	1	4	14	16	20	20	9
Total	48	27	36	68	63	62	53	27

Table 4.8 Numbers of maxillary teeth measured for crown width.

	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
SPC	26	30	41	42	37	32	26	13
WCTS	11	15	15	11	14	9	8	4
NKLE	5	6	11	17	19	19	16	2
Total	42	53	67	70	70	60	50	19

Table 4.9 Numbers of mandibular teeth measured for crown width.

### *Comparative Populations*

Previous published studies of modern and prehistoric populations for non-metric dental traits (all pooled data: Chang 1993, Hanihara et al. 1975, Hanihara 1977, Hanihara 1992, Scott et al. 1997, Turner et al. 1977) and crown width (Brace and Vitzthum 1984; Hanihara 1979: males only; Houghton 1978; Houghton 1980; Katayama et al. 1988; Kean and Houghton 1990: males only; Snow 1974) (Tables 4.10-4.11) (also see Appendix IV for details) were used for comparisons. For example, Chang (1993) used metric and non-metric traits of 17 males and 15 females to study paleopathology and population relationships from the prehistoric archaeological site in north Taiwan, Shih-San-Hang, dated to the Bronze Age. Samples from Scott and Turner (1997) provide comparative data for worldwide populations from prehistoric time periods, such as the Jomon people, to the present.

### *Statistical Computations*

The analyzing of dental data could be divided into three levels. First is to detect variation within the SPC people in order to remove outlier from this study to avoiding that the outliers may skew the overall tooth sizes. Second is to detect variations amongst the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE sites in order to evaluate the possibility to increase my sample sizes for comparison. The third is to apply various measurements to estimate population variations between the SPC people, the NKLE people, the WCTS people, prehistoric and modern Southeast and Northern Asians, and modern Austronesian speakers in the Pacific.

Z-scores were calculated and used to screen for outliers in crown width. If any measurement was larger than +2.5 S.D. or below -2.5 S.D. for that tooth, the observation was treated as an outlier and excluded from this study. Next, pair-wise t-tests of each tooth at  $\alpha = 0.05$  level were employed to investigate if there is crown width variation amongst the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE people; if no significant variation between crown width was detected among these three sites, then all measured teeth were combined and referred to the same group in order to increase the sample size of this study for population comparisons.

Factor analyses and Multidimensional scaling (MDS) analysis of the maxillary and mandibular crown width were performed using SPSS 16.0 for Windows (2007 SPSS Inc.). Factor analysis is one of the analytical methods for data reduction (Gorsuch 1983); it reduces numbers of variables by computing new, uncorrelated new axes that are based on variance-covariance structure of variables. These new axes, called principal components, are constrained to uncorrelated and represent the main sources of variance in the data.

The first principle component explains the most variance, as gauged by its eigenvalue, of any of the component; the remainder of the component follow suit in sequential order.

MDS is a technique for information visualization in order to explore similarities or dissimilarities in data (Cox et al. 2001, Kruskal et al. 1978). In this project, the factor analysis was used to evaluate how populations are related to each other by identification of group of crown width and MDS was used to visualize similarities in dental crown widths between populations.

Maxillary teeth	I1	I2	C	PM1	PM2	M1	M2	M3	
SPC+NKLE	31	24	30	55	52	50	46	22	This study
WCTS	14	2	5	12	10	10	6	2	This study
Japanese	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1979)
Ainu	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1980)
Pima	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1981)
Australian Aborigine	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1982)
Caucasian	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1983)
American African	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1984)
Mario	14	22	28	34	36	33	41	32	Kean & Houghton (1990)
Mokapu, Hawai'i	25	N/A	26	26	N/A	25	25	N/A	Snow (1974)
Namu, Hawai'i	59	49	61	58	56	90	81	48	Houghton (1980)
Cook Is.	120	120	120	120	114	116	109	19	Katayama & Tagaya (1988)
Tonga	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	Houghton (1978)
Niah Cave, Mesolithic	7	7	8	6	8	7	9	5	Brace & Vitzthum (1984)
Niah Cave, Neolithic	7	13	14	17	17	20	23	19	Brace & Vitzthum (1985)
Niah Cave, Modern	160	130	36	28	28	78	102	108	Brace & Vitzthum (1986)

Table 4.10 Sample sizes of crown width for maxillary teeth

Different estimations of genetic distance, including NEI72 and Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$ , were calculated in NTSYSPC 2.0 (Exeter Software, Setauket, New York) using frequency data of non-metric traits to explore relationships between groups. Clustering analyses, such as Neighbor-Joining (NJ) (Saitou et al. 1987) and Sequential Agglomerative, Hierarchical, and Nonoverlapping (SAHN) trees were constructed from NEI72 and Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  distances in NTSYSPC 2.0. These proxies for genetic distances were calculated and used because they measure dissimilarity between populations and can construct a family tree of all populations. Nei72 is a mathematical measure that is used to approximate the degree of genetic separation (differentiation) between populations. There are several differences between the NJ and SAHN trees. The NJ algorithm does not make the simplifying assumption of equal evolutionary rates in all groups in a cluster. Instead, NJ uses a more complex distance formula that helps to control for the effects of unequal evolutionary rates to gauge which operational taxonomic units (OTUs) in the analysis should initially be grouped together as nearest neighbors, then uses the internal node between these neighbors to recalculate distances (using the same complex algorithm) between the neighbors and the remaining OTUs. NJ trees are unrooted although a root may be placed at the midpoint of the network (or by another method) to facilitate visualization and interpretation. NJ trees are also statistically consistent under many models of evolution. Therefore, a NJ tree is highly likely to produce an accurate representation of relationships given sufficient data. SAHN, as an un-weighted pair group method, assumes equal evolutionary rates. It averages distances between other OTUs and each pair of OTUs that form a cluster and assumes. This process of agglomerative averaging can lead to an inaccurate, distorted portrayal of

relationships if the evolutionary rates were not constant or, less specifically, if there is marked variation in the distances of individual OTUs already grouped in a cluster to other OTUs outside the cluster. Cluster analysis can visualize objects into clusters (groups) so that objects (i.e. populations) from the same cluster are more similar to each other than objects from different clusters (Aldenderfer et al. 1984).

Mandibular teeth	I1	I2	C	PM1	PM2	M1	M2	M3	
SPC+NKLE	31	36	51	60	57	50	42	15	This study
WCTS	11	16	15	10	14	9	20	4	This study
Japanese	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1979)
Ainu	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1980)
Pima	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1981)
Australian Aborigine	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1982)
Caucasian	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1983)
American African	20	20	20	20	20	20	20	N/A	Kazuro Hanihara (1984)
Mario	27	31	29	34	33	36	35	17	Kean & Houghton (1990)
Mokapu, Hawai'i	23	23	24	24	N/A	26	25	N/A	Snow (1974)
Namu, Hawai'i	57	57	74	74	76	62	54	N/A	Houghton (1980)
Cook Is.	121	121	120	121	119	119	104	17	Katayama & Tagaya (1988)
Tonga	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	Houghton (1978)
Niah Cave, Mesolithic	3	3	5	6	5	4	6	3	Brace & Vitzthum (1984)
Niah Cave, Neolithic	6	8	17	12	15	16	18	16	Brace & Vitzthum (1985)
Niah Cave, Modern	126	73	118	148	152	97	151	118	Brace & Vitzthum (1986)

Table 4.11 Sample sizes of crown width for mandibular teeth

The points of agreement between NJ and SAHN dendrograms were assessed using the Consens subroutine of NTSYSPC 2.0. The Consens subroutine (Figure 4.22) in NTSYSpc 2.02 was also used to compare tree plots in order to evaluate if there is no



common structure between the different distance measures (Nei72 vs. Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$ ).

Cedric A. B. Smith's Mean measures of divergence (MMD) were also calculated for discontinuous (nonmetric) traits (Königsberg 2006). It is often assumed that MMD provides a good measure of degrees of phenetic similarity in dental traits (Guatelli-Steinberg et al. 2001, Irish 2000). However, MMD is vulnerable to small sample sizes (Harris and Sjøvold 2004). Despite this problem, MMD remains a standard metric in dental anthropology (Turner and Eder 2006) and thus is used alongside other techniques in the present study.

## Results

The intra-observer errors for both discrete (Appendix V) and metric (Appendix VI) traits indicate good agreement (Table 4.12 for Spearman's test of intra-observer control in nonmetric traits)<sup>4</sup>. Less agreement was observed in shoveling for mandibular lateral incisors (0.4198) as well as in double shoveling for maxillary central incisors (0.5914) and mandibular central incisors (0.4485). These phenomena could result from small sample sizes (equal to or less than 15) for mandibular incisors. However, small sample size cannot explain the unexpected poor agreement for maxillary central incisors ( $n = 23$ ). The average precisions of crown width are almost identical between the 1<sup>st</sup> and the 2<sup>nd</sup> measurements (Table 4.13). If the intra-observer errors for dental observations or measurements of one tooth were statistically significantly different, then the values for that trait or measurement would not be included.

---

<sup>4</sup> No error control study was conducted for traits such as metaconule, protostylid, and cusps 6, which were not present in any tooth or only was present in only one tooth.

### *Nonmetric Traits*

Among non-metric traits, all observable SPC individuals (n = 30) had shoveling on the central or/and lateral incisor(s). 93.1% of the observable SPC individuals (n = 29) had double-shoveling on the central or/and lateral incisors. A quarter of the individuals from SPC in whom the trait could be scored (n = 24) had two roots on the first premolar.

	Shoveling				Double Shoveling			
	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>
Spearman's Test	0.7135	0.9092	0.9092	0.4198	0.5914	0.7515	0.4485	0.8783
	Carabelli's Cusp		Hypocone		Cusp 5			
	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>		
Spearman's Test	0.723	1.0000	0.7546	0.9041	0.6277	0.8409		

Table 4.12 Results for Spearman's tests

For maxillary teeth, almost two thirds (62.96% of n = 27) of the individuals at SPC in whom the trait could be scored had a hypocone on their maxillary molars. One (4.76% of n = 21) has a metaconule on the 1<sup>st</sup> molar (J16 II B3). Only three SPC individuals out of 28 (10.71%) in whom the feature could be scored had the Carabelli's trait (Figure 4.14), in which the highest frequencies are in European (75-85% of individuals), then African, Asians and Native Americans, and rarest in Pacific Islands (35-45%) (Kolakowski et al. 1980, Scott 1980).

For mandibular teeth, none (0 of n = 25) had a protostylid, one (4.55% of n = 22) of the individuals at SPC in whom the trait could be observed had a cusp 6 (H16 II B11), and one (4.71% of n = 24) had a cusp 7 (H15 II B8). Ten out of seventeen (58.82%) individuals had a cusp 5. Eighty-four percent (21 out of n = 25) of the SPC people had an enamel extension (Figure 4.15) or enamel pearl on one or more maxillary and mandibular molars.

### Metric Traits

Between zero to three teeth were excluded as outliers for each type of tooth from the measurements (crown width) of the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE sites after z-scores with a threshold of 2.5 were applied (Tables 4.14-4.15). T-test results showed that the crown width of the SPC and NKLE people were not significantly different, with the exception of lateral incisor, which could not be adequately tested because of the small sample size (n=1) from the NKLE.

Maxillary	I1		I2		C		Pm3	
Precision	n	average	n	average	n	average	n	average
SPC	29	1.0037	24	1.0050	27	0.9963	41	1.0021
NKLE	4	0.9941	1	0.9915	4	0.9920	14	1.0040
WCTS	15	1.0050	2	1.0061	5	0.9767	13	1.0106
	1.0033		1.0046		0.9931		1.0041	
Maxillary	Pm4		M1		M2r		M3	
Precision	n	average	n	average	n	average	n	average
SPC	37	1.0028	30	1.0067	27	0.9996	13	0.9955
NKLE	16	0.9837	20	0.9983	20	0.9994	9	1.0108
WCTS	10	1.0065	12	1.0006	6	0.9953	2	1.0078
	0.9985		1.0028		0.9990		1.0023	
Mandibular	I1		I2		C		Pm3	
Precision	n	average	n	average	n	average	n	average
SPC	26	1.0034	30	1.0009	41	0.9993	43	1.0064
NKLE	5	1.0005	6	1.0033	11	0.9835	17	0.9970
WCTS	11	0.9981	16	0.9974	15	1.0087	11	0.9946
	1.0017		1.0001		0.9988		1.0023	
Maxillary	Pm4		M1		M2r		M3	
Precision	n	average	n	average	n	average	n	average
SPC	38	0.9995	31	1.0009	26	0.9966	13	1.0010
NKLE	19	1.0014	19	0.9983	16	0.9865	2	1.0178
WCTS	14	1.0074	9	0.9972	9	0.9908	4	1.0109
	1.0016		0.9995		0.9924		1.0049	

Table 4.13 Average precision of each type of tooth for SPC, NKLE, and WCTS sites

The tests indicated that significant differences exist in the crown width of the maxillary canine (SPC/NKLE vs. WCTS), 1<sup>st</sup> premolar (SPC/NKLE vs. WCTS), and 2<sup>nd</sup> premolar (SPC vs. WCTS), mandibular central incisor (NKLE vs. WCTS), lateral incisor (SPC vs. WCTS), canine (SPC vs. WCTS), 2<sup>nd</sup> premolar (SPC vs. WCTS), 2<sup>nd</sup> molar (SPC vs. WCTS), and 3<sup>rd</sup> molar (SPC vs. WCTS). Most of these differences separate SPC/NKLE (as one group) from the WCTS people. As a result, after the tests, the SPC samples were pooled with the NKLE samples, but separated from the WCTS samples (Tables 4.16-4.17).

Number	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
SPC	27	23	26	41	36	30	27	13
WCTS	14	2	5	12	10	10	6	2
NKLE	4	1	4	14	16	20	19	9

Table 4.14 Numbers of teeth for T-test for maxillary teeth from each site.

Number	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
SPC	26	30	40	43	38	32	26	13
WCTS	11	16	15	10	14	9	9	4
NKLE	5	6	11	17	19	18	16	2

Table 4.15 Numbers of teeth for T-test for mandibular teeth from each site.

### *Population Comparisons*

Populations were compared by Factor Analyses, using factor extraction by Principal Component Analysis (PCA). Table 4.18 presents the variances explained by the first six components (a total of 15 components). Over 99% of the variance was explained by the first two components for both maxillary and mandibular crown width. Among population

compared, WCTS, Japanese, Ainu, and Namu have smaller maxillary crown widths according to their principle component scored (all have first PC scores < 0.98).

MDS plots from distance matrixes generated from maxillary and mandibular crown width (Figures 4.16-4.17) produce two different pictures of the SPC affinities: the former suggests that populations of Tonga and modern Niah Cave are closely related to the SPC and NKLE people, but later states that the SPC-NKLE people are most related to Japanese and the Australian Aborigines.

The NJ trees constructed by NEI72 and Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  from the maxillary and mandibular nonmetric traits reveal a certain degree of similarities. The trees form from both NEI72 (Figure 20) and Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  distances based on maxillary discrete traits shows a close relationship between the SPC-NKLE group and the Shih-Sang-Hong (SSH) people, followed by Japanese, and then Pima. China-Mongolia (CM) and Recent Japanese (RJ) also form a sub-cluster, showing their close affinities, as noted previously by Matsumura (2006). The Ainu sample was close to the SPC-NKLE and SSH group in the output of Nei72, but not in the Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  distances.

T-test	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
SPC: WCTS	0.548	0.100	0.006	0.001	0.002	0.451	0.639	0.804
SPC: NKLE	0.533	—	0.814	0.805	0.324	0.931	0.076	0.197
WCTS: NKLE	0.850	—	0.030	0.031	0.117	0.575	0.225	0.668

Table 4.16 T-test results for maxillary teeth.

T-test	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
SPC: WCTS	0.137	0.020	0.000	0.244	0.038	0.173	0.028	0.046
SPC: NKLE	0.137	0.950	0.097	0.343	0.311	0.391	0.954	0.459
WCTS: NKLE	0.033	0.147	0.190	0.180	0.325	0.093	0.058	0.105

Table 4.17 T-test results for mandibular teeth.



Figure 4.14 SPC G16 II B2 with Carabelli's cusp on the right, maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> molar.



Figure 4.15 Enamel extension on the right, maxillary 2<sup>nd</sup> molar.

SAHN was also applied to visualize the biological affinities between these populations. In the SAHN tree, SPC was grouped together with SSH/Japanese/Ainu/Pima and with Eastern Polynesian (EP)/Oahu/Hawai'i and CM and RJ based on Nei72 distances (Figure 4.20) for discrete traits. However, SPC was an outgroup when Balakrishnan & Sanghvi's B<sup>2</sup> distances were used for discrete traits in the SAHN tree subroutine (Figure 4.21).

In the present analysis, it appears that the NJ trees are more reliable than SAHN clusters. The NJ trees appear to be more reliable because they correctly represent relationships visible in univariate frequency data. For example, the SPC people tend to have generally Sinodont dental morphology as demonstrated by a 100% frequency of incisor shoveling and a high frequency (84%) of enamel extension. NJ trees cluster SPC

with other Sinodont populations but the SAHN trees do not reliably do so. Why the NJ trees appear to be more reliable in this analysis than SAHN trees is uncertain, but it may well have to do with unequal evolutionary rates or markedly different population sizes in the groups entered into the analysis as OTUs. It is possible, for example, that the ancestors of the SPC people had a small population size and had drifted relatively rapidly.

The SAHN cluster of Balankrishan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  distance appears to be the least reliable of the trees. It shows that the SPC people are very distance from all other populations, including another ancient Taiwanese population, the Shih-San-Hang people. However, in that tree, the other clusters such as CM-RJ and SSH-Japanese are still consistent with the trees constructed by NJ of Nei 72 and Balankrishan & Sanghvi's  $B^2$  distance and SAHN clustering of Nei 72 distances.

The Consens subroutine (Figure 4.22) in NTSYSpc 2.02 was also used to compare tree plots and it shows there are four major clusters. The first cluster was formed by the SPC/SSH/Japanese. The SPC samples were clustered with the SSH samples, and then sub-clustered with the Japanese samples. The second cluster consisted of Eskimo, North and South American Indian (NSAI), Northeast Siberia (NS), and American Arctic (AA). The third cluster is South African/New Guinean/ Melanesians, each with equal distance. The components for the last cluster are CM and RJ. In brief, it seems to indicate that the SPC and SSH peoples distinctly resemble Japanese (Sinodonts). The results of the Consens clustering subroutine should be taken with caution because, for the reasons mentioned above, the NJ trees are likely to be more reliable than the SAHN clusters. The Consens subroutine merely displays relationships that are present in 100% of the trees it

summaries. Nevertheless, the few clusters that merge in this subroutine are consistent with aforementioned nonmetric results.

**Total Variance Explained of Maxillary Teeth**

Comp onent	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of Squared Loadings		
	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	14.731	98.207	98.207	14.731	98.207	98.207
2	.144	.961	99.168			
3	.067	.446	99.613			
4	.038	.257	99.870			
5	.014	.096	99.966			
6	.005	.034	100.000			

**Total Variance Explained of Mandibular Teeth**

Comp onent	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of Squared Loadings		
	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	14.912	99.413	99.413	14.912	99.413	99.413
2	.038	.253	99.665			
3	.021	.138	99.803			
4	.016	.104	99.908			
5	.011	.071	99.979			
6	.003	.021	100.000			

Table 4.18 Factor Analyses for crown width.

The MMD results from 5 traits (shoveling on maxillary central incisor, Carabelli's cusp, 3-cusped maxillary 2<sup>nd</sup> molar, 4-cusped mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar and 4-cusped mandibular 2<sup>nd</sup> molar) of 17 populations was not applied in this study because all MMD values between the SPC people and other 16 populations are all negative, which may indicate small sample sizes of the SPC samples (n = 13-28). However, MMD results from 4 traits (shoveling on maxillary central incisor, Carabelli's cusp, cusp 6 on the



mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar, and cusp 7 on the mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar) of 24 populations suggest the sample sizes are adequate. Seven out of 24 comparative populations have positive results (n for SPC = 19-28) between the SPC people and other 23 populations, including SPC to Recent Japan (0.1339), then to China-Mongolia (0.2531), Pima (0.6789), North and South American Indian (0.8547), Northeast Siberia (1.1307), South Siberia (1.4751), and Eskimo (1.7696). Because sample sizes seems not to be the only factor here (Eskimo only have samples sizes from 21 to 30, but North and South American Indians have sample sizes from 1368 to 2756), it is suggested that the SPC people were most likely to represent Sinodonty in dental morphology, at least with respect to the traits characteristic of Sinodonty (especially incisor shoveling) that could be scored for this study.

#### *Simulation Test*

A limitation of this study is the overall sample size, especially for nonmetric traits. This issue has been emphasized by MMD values shown in this study and in which some MMDs had negative values. Although negative values could be adjusted and re-set to zero on a trait-by-trait basis, it is not recommended because this creates another problem of over-estimation of the population differences (Harris and Sjøvold 2004). A randomization test (sample size = 100, bootstrap = 100) was therefore applied to test the effect by a small sample size equivalent to that of SPC.

In this test, four traits (shoveling on maxillary central incisors, Carabelli's cusp, Cusp 7 on the mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar, and Cusp 6 on the mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar) were chosen because data for them could be obtained for 24 populations and thus they form the basis for the MMDs evaluated in this study. Next, 100 individuals per trait, with each trait

assigned a frequency matching that observed at SPC (100% for shoveling, 10% for Carabelli's cusp, 5% for Cusp 7, and 0% for Cusp 6) were separately set up and then randomly chosen for 100 times. Each time, the same numbers of individuals were randomly selected without replacement from the 100 simulated individuals to produce draws of 19, 28, 20, and 19 observations (in order to match the sample sizes for the teeth of SPC) for shoveling, Carabelli's Cusp, Cusp 7, and Cusp 6, respectively.

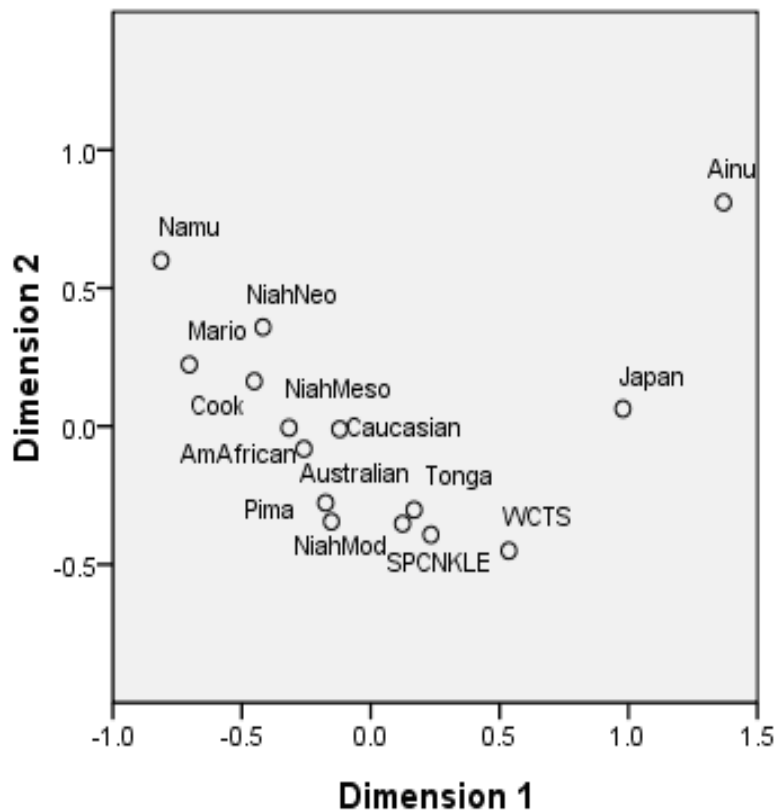


Figure 4.16 Multidimensional Scaling (PROXISCAL) of maxillary crown width.

The resampling protocol produced one mode for shoveling (all present at 100%) and Cusp 6 (all absent), six modes for Carabelli's Cusp (absent to five out of 28 with Carabelli's Cusp), and five modes for Cusp7 (absent to four out of 28 with Carabelli's Cusp). From these results, thirty combinations (Table 4.19) were produced using four

traits (shoveling, Carabelli's cusp, Cusp 6, and Cusp 7). Four out of 30 combinations (13.44%) exactly resemble the SPC frequencies for all traits. On a trait-by-trait basis, for shoveling incisor 100% of the samples of 19 individuals had a 100% frequency of shoveling, for Carabelli's Cusp 32% of the samples of 28 individuals had a 10.7% frequency of Carabelli's Cusp, for Cusp 7 42% of the samples of 20 samples had a 5% frequency of Cusp 7, and for Cusp 6 100% of the samples of 19 individuals had a 100% frequency of Cusp 6.

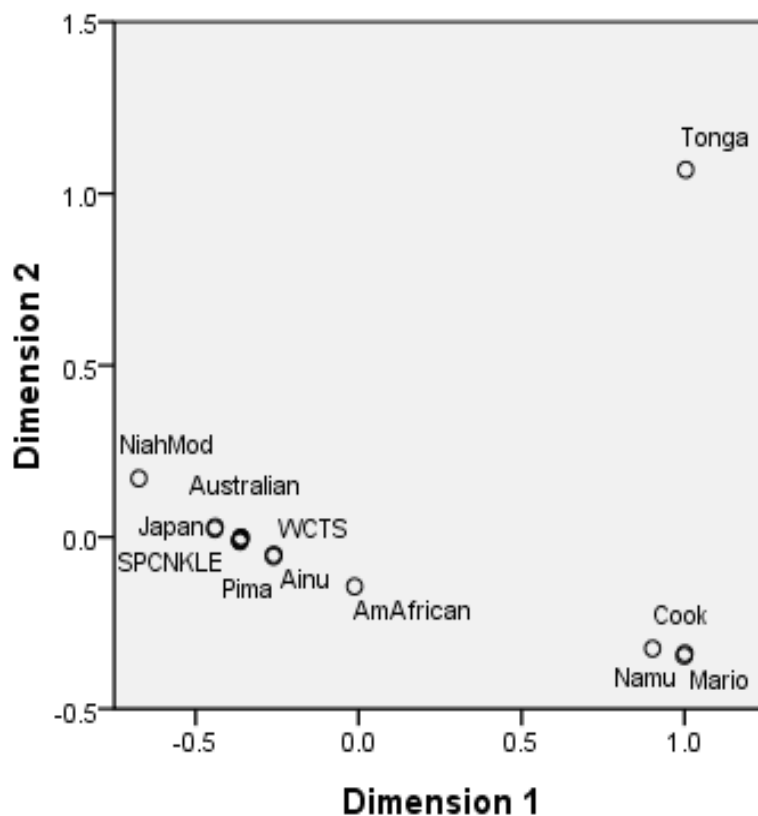


Figure 4.17 Multidimensional Scaling (PROXISCAL) of mandibular crown width

An attempt to assess the impact of other traits that distinguish Sinodonts from Sundadonts was applied to Table 4.19. These samples always have 100% incisor shoveling, which suggests a Sinodont affinity. All the resampled groups have a 0%

frequency of Cusp 6. Generally, Cusp 6 has a frequency between 30-60% in both Sinodonts and Sundadonts; South Siberians (a Sinodont population) are an exception (Turner and Scott 1996). The SPC dentations are, therefore, unusual relative to both the “average” Sinodont and Sundadont population in the low frequency of Cusp 6. In the simulation, 96.03% of the samples had Cusp 7 frequency between 0-15% and Carabelli’s frequency between 3.71-17.86%. Neither of these traits discriminates well between Sinodonts and Sundadonts. The other traits that distinguish Sinodonts from Sundadonts (winging on maxillary central incisors, 1-rooted 1<sup>st</sup> maxillary premolar, and 3-rooted 1<sup>st</sup> mandibular molar (Turner and Scott 1996)) were not simulated, in part due to a lack of data for some or many of the comparative populations. Nevertheless, the overall impression that the SPC samples resemble Sinodonts, albeit with an unusually low frequency of Cusp 6, seem to be amply supported.

### **Discussions and Conclusion**

Many studies have suggested that genes are a major controlling factor in tooth development and dental morphology (e.g., Biggerstaff 1979; Dixon and Steward 1976; Gabriel 1948; Garn 1977; Kraus and Furr 1953; Kraus 1957; Krogman 1960; Moorrees 1962; Nakata 1983; Osborne 1963, 1967; Tobias 1955; Townsend et al. 1994; Witkop 1960), while environmental factors influence trait expression to some extent (Scott and Turner 1997). The later is especially true for traits expressed within the same field, such as shoveling at maxillary lateral incisors (Scott et al. 1997). Therefore, this study incorporates crown width (continuous) and nonmetric (discrete) traits, both of which

reflect the genetic background of dental morphology and to avoid potential environmental noise.

Although the SPC sample is from the same time period of the WCTS samples and almost 2000 years younger than the NKLE samples, it is interesting to observe the SPC sample clusters with the NKLE samples. Additionally, crown widths of the SPC-NKLE cluster are consistent larger than those of the WCTS samples except for mandibular central incisors.

Brace and others (e.g., Brace 1967, Brace and Mahler 1971) have described world-wide trends in dental reduction that began as soon as people obtained pottery and have continued to present. This trend raises new questions: why would shrinkage in tooth size have acted on the WCTS samples but not on the SPC samples, given that both sites date to the same cultural complex, the Ta-Hu Culture (2,800-2,000 BP)? If they are indeed synchronous, do they are in fact sample two spatial frames (one earlier and one later), or perhaps do they just represent two different ethnic groups or at least people of partially different biological origin? If they sample two populations, does it mean that the WCTS people were newcomers who borrowed cultural elements of the Ta-Hu Culture from nearby regions such as the SPC site? It is conceivable that the differences in crown width found between SPC and WCTS are due to more males in the sample from SPC, but the disparity between the sex ratios would have to be large. Of the skeletons whose sex could be estimated with confidence at SPC ,there are 13 females and 5 males while at WCTS the numbers are 11 females and 3 males; the other skeletons are of ambiguous sex or juvenile. These numbers do not lend support to the notion of unequal sex ratios between the sites (females are overrepresented in both sites to a roughly similar degree). It is

more likely that the difference in tooth size indicates a biological difference, but this and other questions can only be resolved in future studies.

In terms of biological affinities, Principal Component Analysis of mandibular crown width and genetic matrixes (especially the NJ trees, which seems to be the most reliable for these data) from dental nonmetric traits tend to tell a similar story that the SPC-NKLE people are closely related to Sinodont populations such as Japanese. Surprisingly, the SPC-NKLE cluster is also highly correlated to the SSH people, who were considered to be biologically related to Polynesians (Sundadonts) because some have an atypical Rocking jaw (which is common in Polynesians) and also share some cranial traits (Chang 1993). Additionally, the multidimensional scaling of maxillary crown width reveals biological closeness between the SPC-NKLE cluster with populations of Tonga and modern Niah Cave. Does this potentially imply biological admixture for the group of the SPC-NKLE people? Future study of cranial and infra-cranial morphology will help to answer this question.

In brief, the dentition of the SPC people tends to be large in size as well as clearly Sinodont, or at least similar to Northeast Asians, in morphology. These features seem to indicate the SPC people have little to do with Austronesian speakers in Polynesia and suggest the probable importance of a Melanesian origin or admixture for modern Polynesians. However, the SPC people might still have provided a few contributions to the gene pool of the Polynesians if one considers maxillary crown size and a few similarities in nonmetric traits. As Hanihara (2008) noted, “the complex population history of East/Northeast Asian rather than the simple Southeast Asia model of East/Northeast Asia origin.” Therefore, multifaceted models, such as a Triple-I model,

may also be necessary to explain the unexpectedly complex biological mosaic known so far in prehistoric Taiwan and any influence the island's aboriginal inhabitants may have had on the spread of Austronesian speakers into the Pacific.

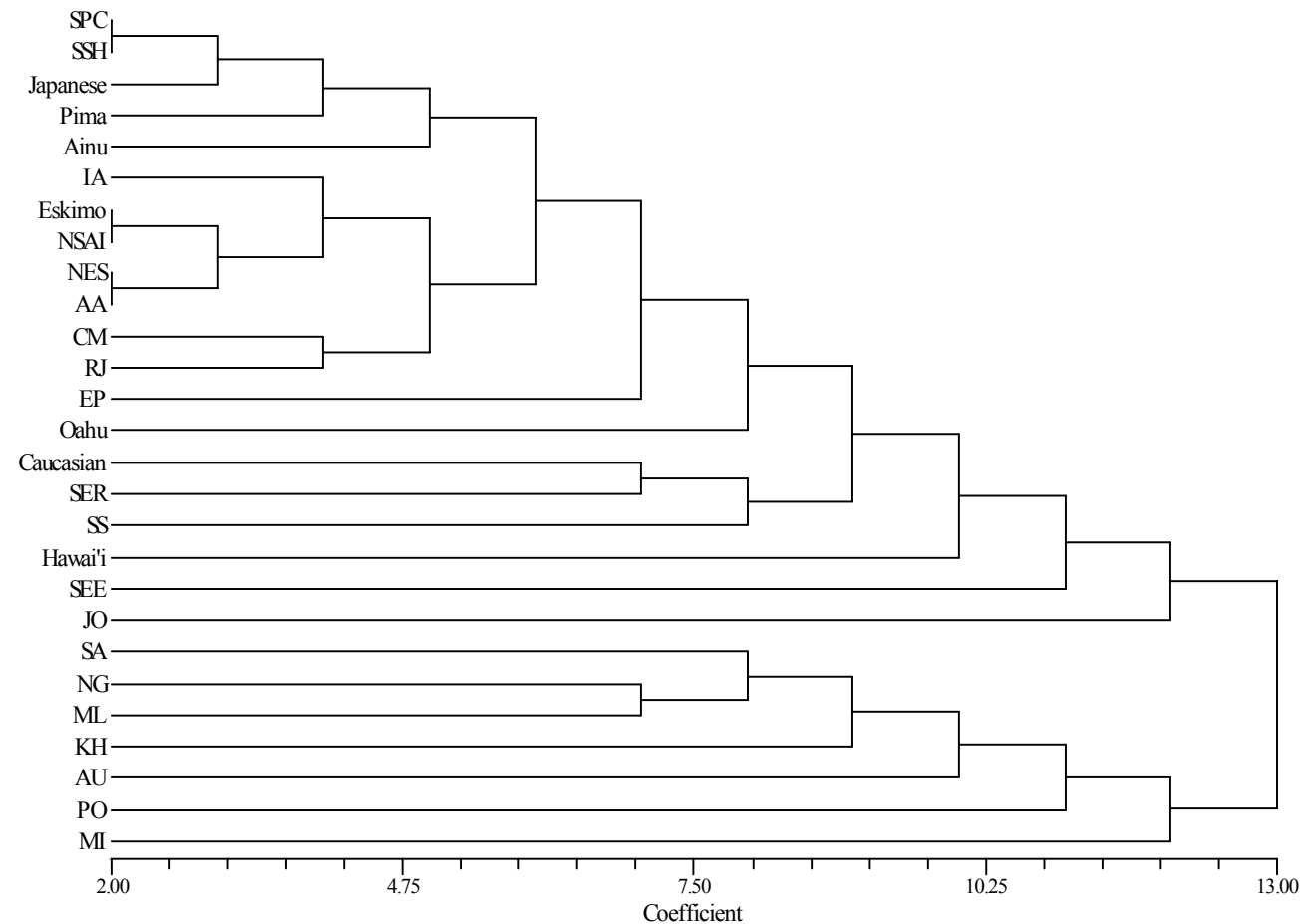


Figure 4.18. Neighbor-Joining tree Nei 72 distance based on nonmetric traits, NSAI: North and South American Indian; NES: Northeast Siberia; AA: American Arctic; CM: China-Mongolia; RJ: Recent Japan; KH: Khosian; SA: South Africa; NG: New Guinea; ML: Melanesian; AU: Australia; MI: Micronesia; SEE: Southeast Asia (Early); SER: Southeast Asia (Recent); PO: Polynesian; SS: South Siberia.



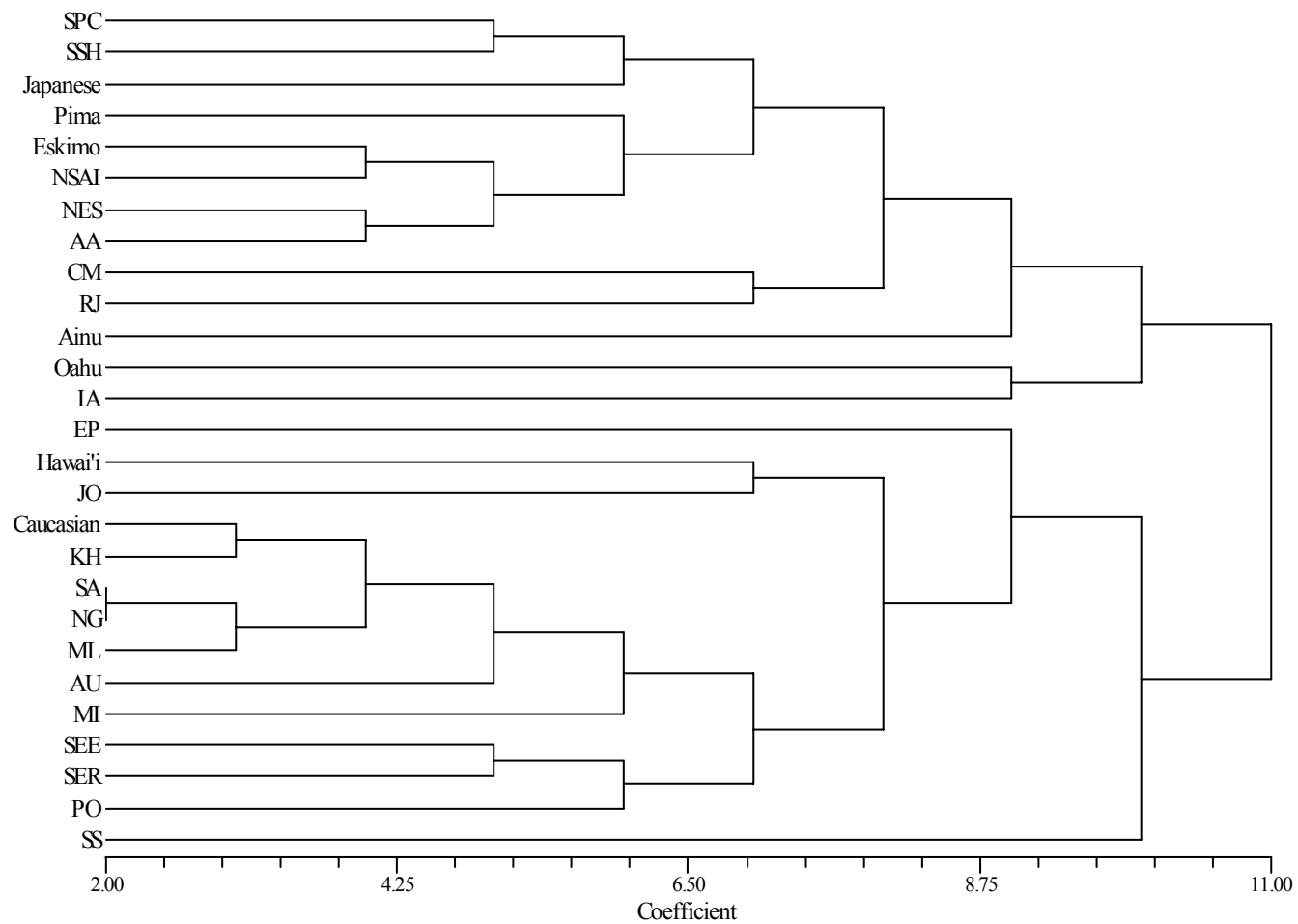


Figure 4.19 Neighbor-Joining tree of B&S distance from nonmetric traits (abbreviation as shown in Figure 4.16).

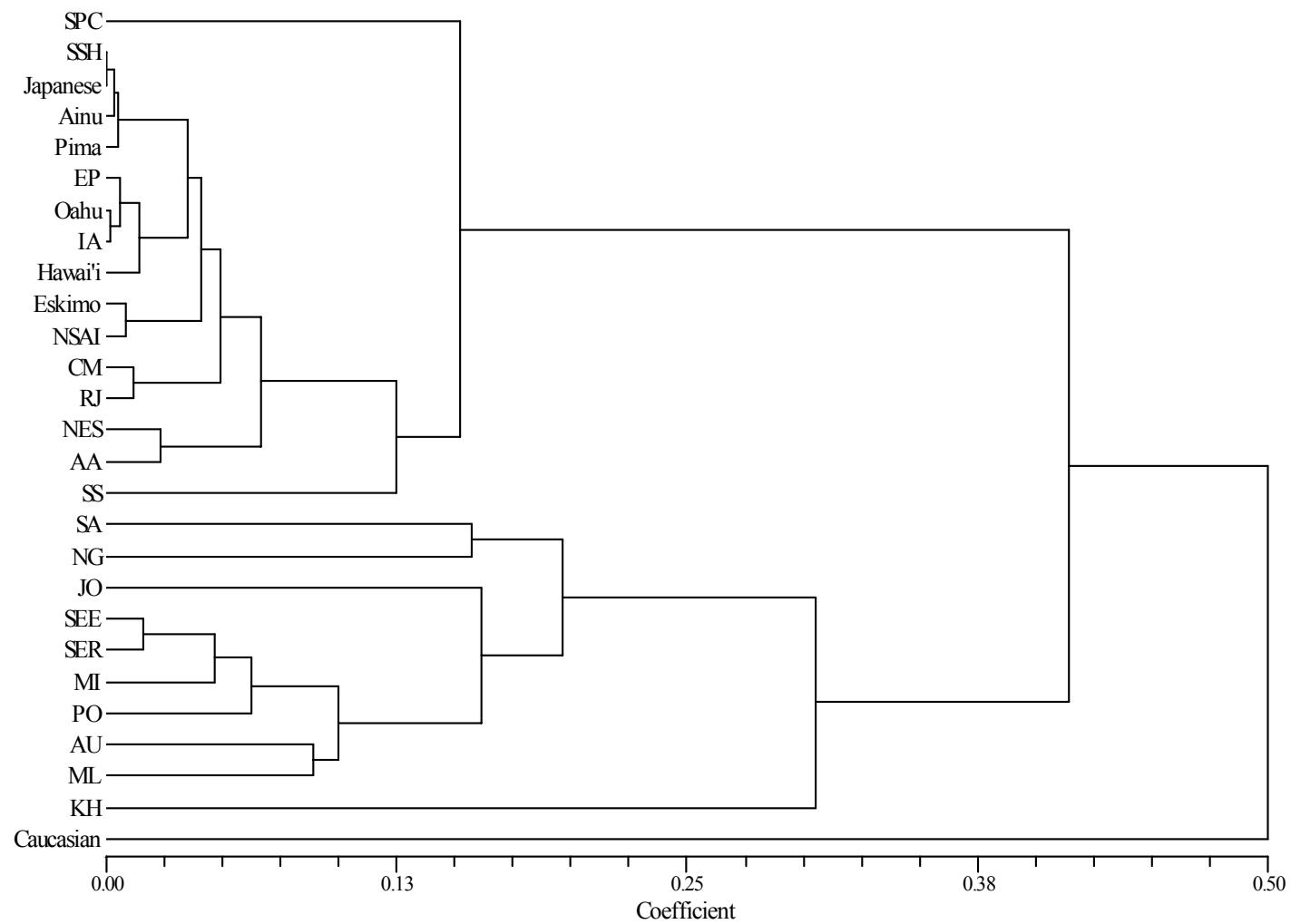


Figure 4.20 SAHN cluster of by Nei72 distances of nonmetric traits (abbreviation as shown in Figure 4.16).

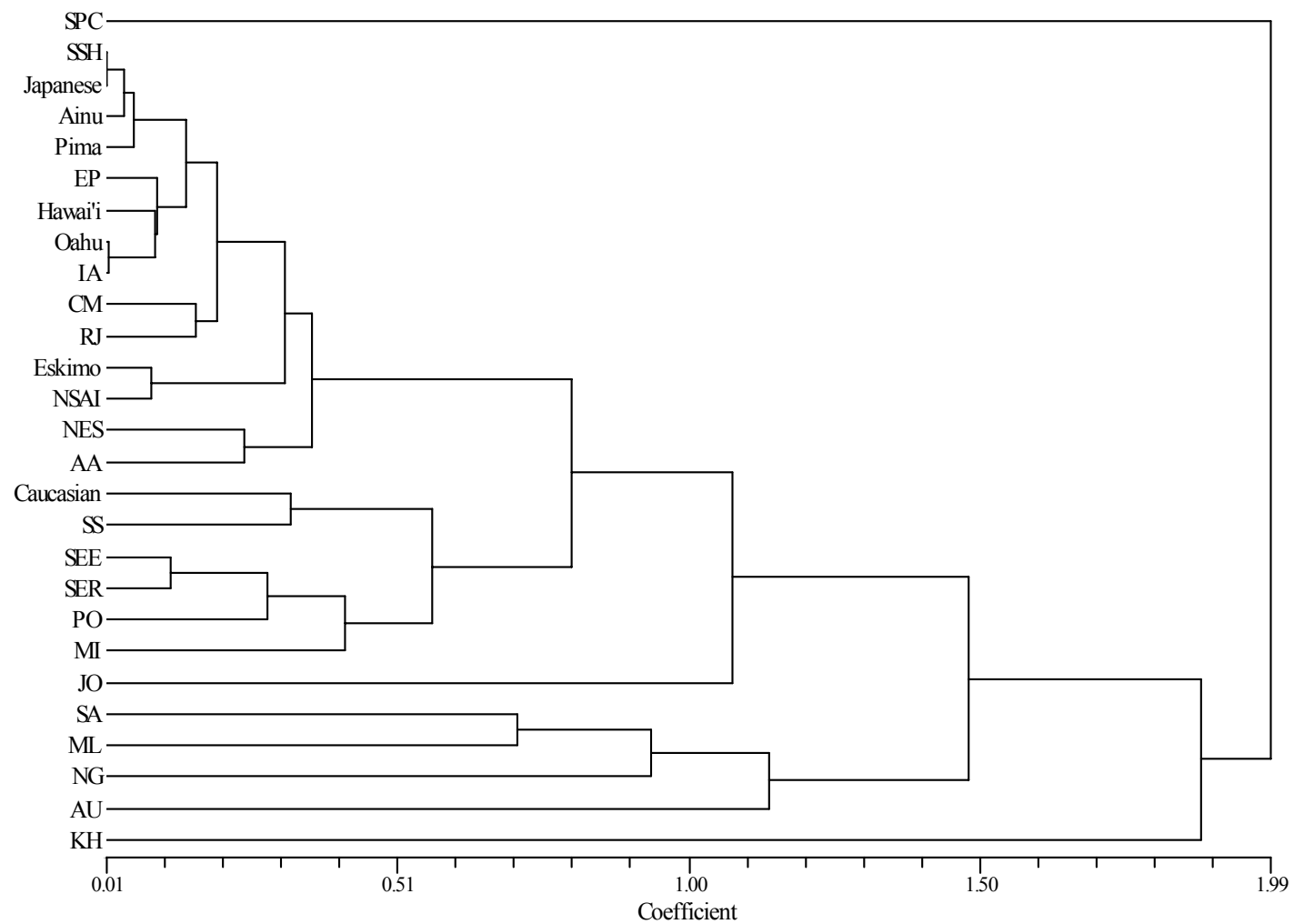


Figure 4.21 SAHN cluster of B & S distances based on nonmetric traits (abbreviation as shown in Figure 4.16).

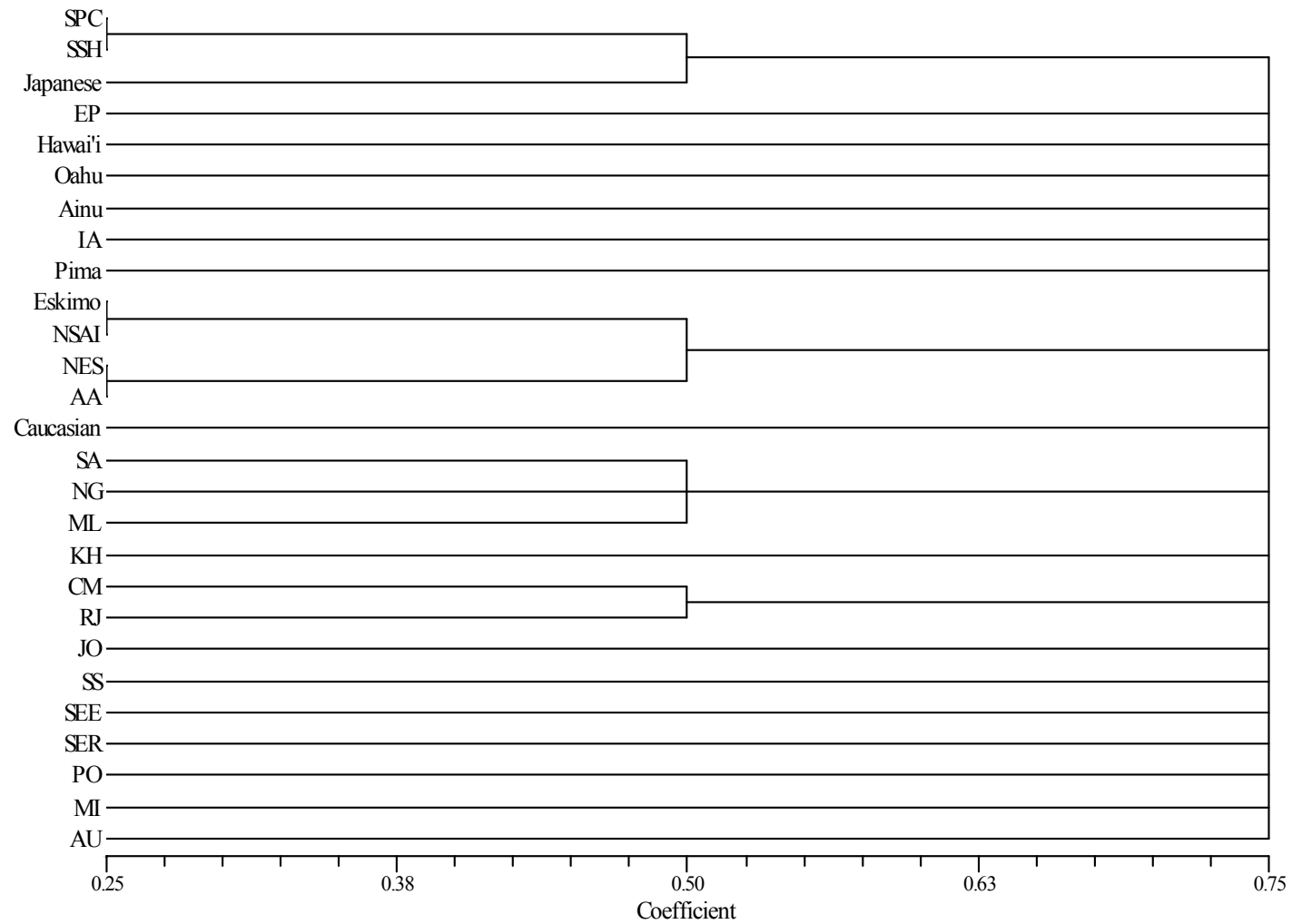


Figure 4.22 Comparisons between B & S and Neighbor-Joining (METHOD: STRICT) (abbreviation as shown in Figure 4.16).

all with present for shoveling on maxillary central incisor (n=19) and absent for cusp 6 on mandibular 1 <sup>st</sup> molar (n=19)						
cusp 7 (n=20)		38% (0 out of 20)	42% (1 out of 20)	14% (2 out of 20)	5% (3 out of 20)	1% (4 out of 20)
Carabelli's (n=28)	3% (0 out of 28)	1.14%	1.26%	0.42%	0.15%	0.03%
	8% (1 out of 28 = 3.71%)	3.04%	3.36%	1.12%	0.40%	0.08%
	26% (2 out of 28 = 7.14%)	9.88%	10.92%	3.64%	1.30%	0.26%
	32% (3 out of 28 = 10.71%)	12.16%	13.44%	4.48%	1.60%	0.32%
	18% (4 out of 28 = 14.29%)	6.84%	7.56%	2.52%	0.90%	0.18%
	13% (5 out of 28 = 17.86%)	4.94%	5.46%	1.82%	0.65%	0.13%

Table 4.19 Randomization test for 4 traits of 24 populations (n = 100, bootstrap = 200).

In this test, four traits (including shoveling on maxillary central incisors, Carabelli's cusp, Cusp 7 on the mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar, and Cusp 6 on the mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molar) were chosen. One hundred individuals per trait, in which each trait had a frequency that matched SPC were separately set up and then were randomly drawn for 100 times. Each time, the same numbers of individuals were independently sampled without replacement from 100 individuals to produce draws of 19, 28, 20, and 19 individuals (in order to match the sample sizes for the teeth of SPC) for shoveling, Carabelli's Cusp, Cusp 7, and Cusp 6, respectively.

Each column in this table represents the chance to get a specific combination of crown traits. For instance, the chance to get a combination of teeth without shoveling, cusp 6, cusp 7, and Carabelli's is 1.14% as shown in the left, upper corner (the first column). Finally, these traits do not suffice to characterize populations as either Sinodont or Sundadont, although Sinodonts tend to have a high frequency of shoveled incisors, like the people from SPC.

## **Chapter 5: Mitochondrial Diversity and Maternal Ancestry in the San-Pau-Chu People**

Because of a higher copy number per cell, it is easier to recover mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) information from ancient remains than the nuclear DNA (e.g., Binladen et al. 2006, Poinar et al. 2003, Stone and Stoneking 1998). In addition, mtDNA has a maternal inheritance pattern and the lack of recombination, which facilitate population studies. Another advantage of using mtDNA is that it has been widely studied in various modern populations around the world (e.g., Chen et al. 2007, Friedlander 2007, Hagelberg 1993, Hagelberg et al. 1994, Kivisild 2002, Merriwether et al. 2005, Lum and Trejaut et al. 2005; Stone and Stoneking 1998, Yan 2006, Zheng 2004).

A variety of genetic studies of mtDNA in Taiwan indigenous peoples have been conducted in the past decade (e.g., Sykes et al. 1995, Lin et al. 2000, Lin et al. 2005, Tajima et al. 2003, Trejaut et al. 2005, Yan 2006, Zhang 2004), and they have identified substantial haplogroup frequency variation. For instance, 80% of the people from populations in north and central Taiwan (Atayal, Saiaiat, and Bunun) belong to mtDNA haplogroups B4b, B5a2, E, F4b, and M7b; populations from north-central Taiwan (Tsou and Saisiat) are highest in B5a2; 72.2% of the members of populations from south and southeast Taiwan are characterized by haplogroups B4a, D5, F3b, M7c, and N9a; Amis and three southernmost populations of indigenous Taiwan are restricted to D5 lineages (Trejaut et al. 2005). Additionally, Tajima and colleagues (2003) examined mtDNA mutations characteristic of the “Polynesian Motif” which are located at nucleotides 16217, 16247, and 16261 (Melton et al. 1995, Redd et al. 1995) in indigenous Taiwanese and they found that they carry one (T16217C in cluster C7) or two (T16217C and C16261T

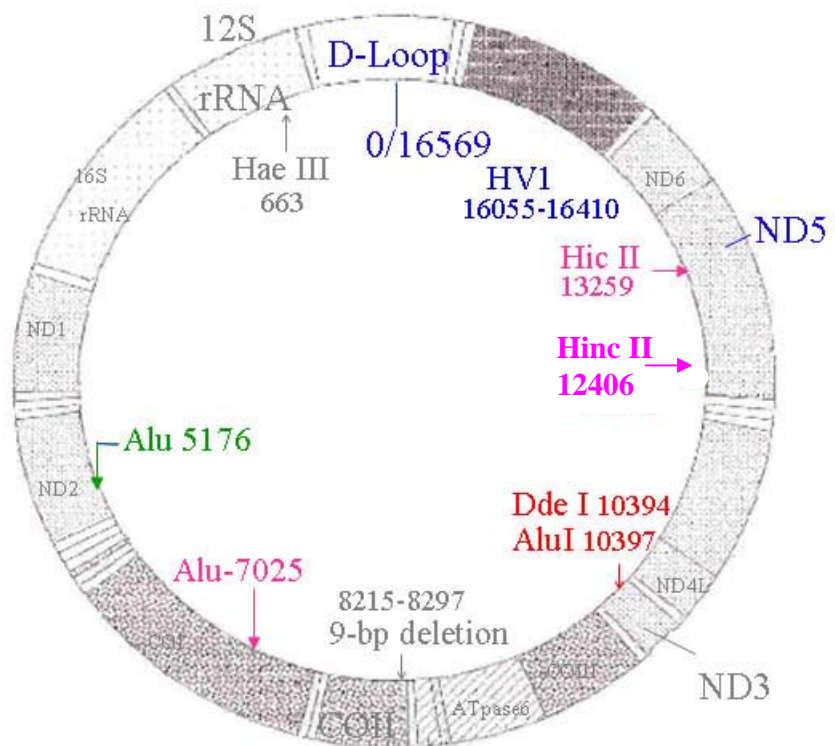
in C8) “Polynesian Motif” mutations, but the A16247G mutation has not been observed among these peoples.

The objective of this chapter is to evaluate genetic relationships between prehistoric Taiwanese (the San-Pau-Chu people), modern indigenous Taiwanese, Austronesian-speaking populations, and populations around the world. The relationships between these populations will shed light on the affinities of the San-Pau-Chu (SPC) people and on the place of Taiwan in Austronesian migrations. The hypothesis to be tested is that the SPC people have polymorphisms at nucleotides 16217, 16247, and 16261 in the hypervariable region 1 as well as medium to high frequencies (30% or more) of the 9 base pair deletion. Asian ancestral haplogroups (such as A and M) and characteristic haplogroups of indigenous Taiwanese (such as B, D, F, M, and R9) will also be analyzed in order to understand the role of the SPC in Taiwanese prehistory and to see if Taiwan was indeed the first stop for Proto-Austronesian speaking populations. In brief, samples from the SPC site in the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park of southwest Taiwan were collected. Markers (Figure 5.1) for mtDNA haplogroups A (HaeIII 663+/00663G), B (the 9 base pair deletion), C (Hinc II 13259-), D (Alu I 5176-), F (Hinc II /Hpa I 12406-), H (Alu I 7025-), and M (DdeI 10394/AluI 10397+) as well as sequences of the hypervariable region I (HV1) were applied.

## **Materials**

A total of 108 samples, including 23 long bones and 85 teeth, were collected from 41 individuals (samples from 18 out of 41 individuals were collected twice) for ancient DNA analyses. Initially, 23 long bone samples from 23 different individuals were

collected for the pilot study, and later 1-4 tooth samples per individual were collected from 37 different individuals, including 18 previously sampled individuals and 19 new individuals from the San –Pau-Chu (SPC) site at the Tainan Prefecture in southwest Taiwan. Published (Table 5.1) and unpublished (Hunley and Healy) (Table 5.2) mtDNA data derived from sizable populations ( $n > 20$ ) were used for comparisons.



Morbid Human Mitochondrial DNA Map  
<http://www.gen.emory.edu/MITOMAP/mitomapgenome.pdf>  
 Copyright © Emory University, Atlanta, GA 30322

Figure 5.1 mtDNA loci being examined.

## Laboratory Methods

The preparation of ancient DNA (aDNA) samples prior to analysis includes grinding the tooth root or long bone into fine powder, extracting DNA from the powder, applying



PCR to amplify DNA, using NuSieve agarose to visualize the DNA, and then examining restriction sites, or length variants, or alternatively cloning the DNA, and then sequencing the DNA. All extractions and pre-PCR steps were done in dedicated aDNA facilities, including aDNA laboratories at the University of New Mexico (UNM) (2001-2003, 2006 June-December), Arizona State University (ASU) (March-May 2007), and Mackay Memorial Hospital (July-November 2007).

With regard to dedicated facilities at UNM, ASU, and Mackay Memorial Hospital, their ancient DNA laboratories are all built in a separated building from where PCRs and post-PCR procedures are conducted. There are filters on air-in and air-out on the windows and doors, and UV lights are always on while no one is in the laboratory at UNM. There are class 10,000 Itepa filters and positive air pressure and UV light is always on at ASU. There is positive air pressure, while UV light is set up for certain time periods at Mackay Memorial Hospital. There are also three separate rooms for bone grinding, extraction, and pre-PCR at the Mackay Memorial Hospital.

A rotary tool was used to remove the outer surfaces of bone fragments from the skeletons (Stone et al. 1996). Teeth were soaked in hydrochloride for 30 seconds and then washed by double distilled H<sub>2</sub>O for several seconds prior to removal of the root in order to reduce the possibility of modern contamination from previous handling. A bone mill or freezer mill (with liquid nitrogen) was used to grind the bone or tooth root into a fine powder. DNA then was extracted from approximately 0.25 g of bone or tooth root using the silica and guanidine thiocyanate extraction protocol (Hoss et al. 1993). Bone grinding and extractions for this study had been done in the ancient DNA laboratories at either UNM or ASU. None has been conducted at the Mackay Memorial Hospital.

<b>Population, Region</b>	<b>n</b>	<b>Reference</b>
Ami, Taiwan	30	Sykes et al. 1995, Tajima et al. 2003
Atayal, Taiwan	21	Sykes et al. 1995, Tajima et al. 2003
Bunun, Taiwan	28	Sykes et al. 1995, Tajima et al. 2003
Cook Is., Polynesia	79	Skyes et al. 1995
Filippino, Philippines	37	Sykes et al. 1995
Han Chinese, Taiwan	59	Torrioni et al. 1993, Horai et al. 1996
Indonesians, Indonesia	69	Lum et al. 1994, Redd et al. 1995, Sykes et al. 1995
Mongolian, China	103	Kolman et al. 1996
Papua New Guinea, Melanesia	54	Sykes et al. 1995, Redd et al. 1995
Puyuma, Taiwan	20	Tajima et al. 2003
Rukai, Taiwan	20	Tajima et al. 2003
Shan Dong, China	24	Oota et al. 1999
Samoa, Polynesia	51	Skyes et al. 1995
Tsuo, Taiwan	20	Tajima et al. 2003
Vanuata, Polynesia	51	Sykes et al. 1995
Yami, Taiwan	20	Tajima et al. 2003

Table 5.1 Comparative Populations of Modern Asian and Pacific Islander.

MtDNA loci examined included the Hae III restriction site at nucleotide 663+ (characteristic for haplogroup A), the 9-bp deletion (characteristic for haplogroup B), Hinc II restriction site at 13529- (characteristic for haplogroup C), Alu I restriction site at 5176- (characteristic for haplogroup D), Hinc II restriction site at 12406- (characteristic for haplogroup F), the Alu restriction site at I 7025- (characteristic for haplogroup H), the Dde I restriction site at 10394+/Alu I restriction site at 10397+ (characteristic for haplogroup M), and hyper-variable region 1 (HV1). In this regard, haplogroups A (00663G) and M (DdeI 10394/AluI 10397+) were also tested because they are believed to be Asian ancestral haplogroups (Ballinger et al. 1992, Merriwether et al. 1994, Macaulay et al. 1999). MtDNA HV1 (mutations at nucleotides 16217, 16247, and 16261) and 9-bp deletion (a 9-bp direct repeat sequence CCCCCTCTA) at COII/tRNA<sup>lys</sup> were firstly targeted to identify the “Polynesian Motif” (Melton et al. 1995, Redd et al. 1995). In

order to test if there was any ancient DNA for each SPC individual, haplogroups C and H were also tested. Although B, D, E, F, R9, M are all characteristic haplogroups in modern indigenous Taiwanese according to Trejaut and colleagues (Trejaut et al. 2005), haplogroups E and R9 were not tested in order to conserve ancient DNA (aDNA).

<b>Population, Geographic origin</b>	<b>n</b>
Balochi, Pakistan	24
Bedouin, Israel (Negev)	46
Biaka Pygmies, Central African Republic	28
Brahui, Pakistan	25
Burusho, Pakistan	25
Druze, Israel (Carmel)	42
French, France	27
French Basque, France	24
Han, China	44
Hazara, Pakistan	22
Japanese, Japan	29
Kalash, Pakistan	24
Makrani, Pakistan	25
Mandenka, Senegal	21
Maya, Mexico	21
Mozabite, Algeria	29
Palestinian, Central Israel	46
Pathan, Pakistan	24
Russian, Russia	25
Sardinian, Italy	28
Sindhi, Pakistan	25
Yakut, Siberia	24
Yoruba, Negeria	22

Table 5.2 Comparative populations (Hunley and Healy, unpublished data).

Each aDNA mtDNA PCR protocol (Table 5.3 lists all primers used in the present study; Table 5.4 for protocol content) consisted of a standard PCR with the addition of bovine serum albumin, and forty cycles were used to amplify DNA. Amplification

products were then visualized by electrophoresis with ethidium bromide in 2.8% NuSieve agarose gels (Stone et al. 1996). Additionally, if amplification was successful with a

<b>RFLP</b>	<b>Primers</b>	<b>Sequence</b>	<b>Reference</b>
Hae III 663+	L635	5'-TGAAAATGTTTAGACGGCCTCACATC	Handt et al. 1996
	H708	5'-TAGAGGGTGAACCTCACTGGAAC	Handt et al. 1996
COII/tRN A <sup>Lys</sup> 9-bp deletion	L8215	5'-ACAGTTTCATGCCCCATCGTC	Wrishink et al. 1987
	H8297	5'-ATGCTAAGTTAGCTTTACAG	Wrishink et al. 1987
Hinc II 13259	L13527	5'-AATCGTAGCCTTCTCCACTTCA	Handt et al. 1996
	H13393	5'-TCCTATTTTTTCGAATATCTTGTTT	Ward et al. 1991
Alu 5176-	L5127	5'-ACTACCGCATTCTACTACTCA	Handt et al. 1996
	H5189	5'-GGGTGGATGGAATTAAGGGTGT	Handt et al. 1996
Hinc II 12406-	L12368	5'-CCCTGACTTCCCTAATTCCC	Mooder et al. 2006
	H12473	5'-TGTTGTGGGGAAGAGACTGA	Mooder et al. 2006
Alu 7025-	L6991	5'- TAGACATCGTACTACACGAC	This study
	H7058	5'- AGAAGCGTCGTTACCCGCAC	This study
DdeI 10394+	L10361	5'-TCTGGCCTATGAGTGACTACAA	Mooder et al. 2006
AluI 10397+	H10458	5'-TGAGGGGCATTTGGTAAATATG	Mooder et al. 2006
DdeI 10394+	L10342	5'- TCATCATCCTAGCCCTAAGT	This study
AluI 10397+	H10471	5'- ATTTATGTAAATGAGGGGCA	This study
HV1 - 1	L16055	5'-GAAGCGATTGAGGTACCAC	Handt et al. 1996
	H16142	5'-ATGTACTACAGGTGGTCAAG	Stone et al. 1998
HV1 - 2	L16131	5'-CACCATGAATATTGTACGGT	Handt et al. 1996
	H16218	5'-TGTGTGATAGTTGAGGGTTG	Handt et al. 1996
HV1 - 3	L16209	5'-CCCCATGCTTACAAGCAAGT	Handt et al. 1996
	H16303	5'-TGGCTTTATGTACTATGTAC	Handt et al. 1996
HV1 - 4	L16287	5'-CACTAGGATACCAACAAACC	Handt et al. 1996
	H16356	5'-GTCATCCATGGGGACGAGAA	Handt et al. 1996
HV1 - 5	L16347	5'-CGTACATAGCACATTACAGT	Handt et al. 1996
	H16410	5'-GCGGGATATTGATTTACGG	Handt et al. 1996

Table 5.3 Primers used in this study.

positive PCR result, the bands were cut and placed in 100-150 ul of ddH<sub>2</sub>O for re-amplifying.

<b>Master Mix</b>	<b>Vol/Rxn (ul)</b>
10x buffer (gold)	5.0
10 mM dNTPs	2.0
20mg/ul BSA	2.0
25 mM MgCl <sub>2</sub>	4.0
20 uM primers	0.5 each
Taq (gold)	0.5
H <sub>2</sub> O	30.5
Total MM	45.0
DNA	5.0
Total rxn	50.0

Table 5.4 Ancient DNA mtDNA PCR protocol in this study.

Five short, overlapping segments of HV1 were amplified and then sequenced. If PCR products of aDNA mtDNA HV1 were observed, then these products were subject to purification (SAP/EXO protocol), cloning (TOPO TA Chemical Cloning Kit) (Invitrogen Life Technologies version R, 4 April 2008), and sequencing, after a re-amplification using 25 cycles at a higher annealing temperature (56°C). The purpose of cloning was to test whether there was any contamination, indicated by the presence of multiple different sequences. Markers for haplogroups A, B, C, D, F, H, and M were digested with the appropriate restriction enzyme and visualized using a 2.0% agarose gel.

With respect to independent laboratory analyses, Independent extractions of 14 individual samples were conducted by Dr. Cecil Lewis Jr. at the University of Oklahoma. These individuals were G11 II B1, G16 II B3, G18 II B2, H16 II B8, H17 II B3, H17 II B5, J16 II B3, J17 II B3, J17 II B4, J17 II B5, K16 II B1, K16 II B2, K17 II B1, and K17 II B2. Additionally, these samples were all long bones such as metacarpals instead of

teeth. The salting out extraction protocol (Miller et al. 1988) was applied using one to two grams of ground sample. DNA and blank extractions were purified and concentrated using Wizard prep SV columns (Promega). For all samples, the 9-bp deletion was used to assess human DNA preservation except for two samples (the 9-bp deletion as well as Hae III, Hinc II, and Alu I primers were used for G18 II B2 and K17 II B1). Table 5.5 shows the primers that were designed for quantitative PCR, rather than traditional gel electrophoresis.

Primer	Sequence
mt-8261F	ACCCTATAGCACCCCCTCTA
mt-8355R	AGAGGTGTTGGTTCTCTTAAT

Table 5.5 Primers for quantitative PCR used in the independent extraction by Dr. Lewis.

### Analytical Methods

Sequenced HV1 data were presented in ABI files, and both directions were checked using Seqman (Lasergene, © 2007 DNASTAR). Population genetic distances were estimated using dnadist.exe and use to construct a neighbor-joining (NJ) tree with neighbor.exe in Phylip (Felsenstein 2006). Neither the estimation of neither population structure nor comparison for the frequencies of haplogroups A, B, C, D, F, H, and M was applied because of the small sample sizes of the SPC people.

### Results

A total of forty-one individuals (108 human skeletal samples) from the SPC site were tested (Table 5.6) and six out of these forty-one (14.63%) individuals (F11 II B2,

G11 II B1, G18 II B1, H17 II B4, and I14 II B2) provided neither mtDNA HV1 nor positive haplogroup marker PCR results. The success rate for DNA extraction using teeth was much higher than using bones. In the total of 48 successful reactions (23 from 4 segments of the HV1 and 25 from restriction enzymes for haplogroups A,B, C, D, F, H, and M), 35 (72.92%) of them are from tooth powder and only 13 (27.08%) are from bone powder.

<b>Loci Analyzed</b>	<b>Sample Size/ND</b>	<b>Amplified</b>	<b>(+, -, DNW)</b>
Hae III+ (A)	41/10	18	(2, 16, 13)
9-bp deletion (B)	41/6	12	(0, 13, 22)
Hinc II 13259- (C)	34/20	4	(2, 2, 10)
Alu I 5176- (D)	30/15	2	(0, 2, 13)
Hinc II/HpaI I 12406- (F)	23/19	0	(0, 0, 4)
Alu I 7025- (H)	29/25	4	(1, 3, 0)
Dde I 10394+/Alu I 10397+ (M)	36/16	2	(1, 1, 18)
HV1 16055-16142	38/21	0	(0, 0, 17)
HV1 16131-16218, G11 II B4: cloned	38/18	5	(5, 0, 15)
HV1 16209-16303, G17 II B1: cloned	38/2	11	(11, 0, 25)
HV1 16287-16356, H16 II B6: cloned	38/4	10	(10, 0, 24)
HV1 16347-16410, H17 II B1: cloned	37/14	2	(2, 0, 21)

Table 5.6 List of Amplification Results of the SPC Samples. (ND meaning “not done” if that marker was not tested in that sample.) “+” or “-“indicating that the reaction for that specific sample did work or did not cut at that restriction site. DNW meaning “did not work.”).

Nucleotides 16209-16303 in the HV1 region have the highest success rate for amplification and sequencing (28.95% of n = 38), then nucleotides 16287-16356 (26.32% of n = 38), nucleotides 16131-16218 (13.16% of n = 38), and nucleotides 16347-16410 (5.40% of n = 37) (Table 5.7). No samples were successfully amplified for nucleotides 16055-16142 (0 of n = 38). K17 II B1 is the only one that could not be amplified for any segment of HV1; however, the amplification of the haplogroup C maker (Hinc II 13259-)

for this individual was successful. Furthermore, 62.86% (of n= 35) of the collected SPC samples were amplified and sequenced at least one segment of the HV1, but no SPC sample had sufficient DNA preservation allowing the amplification and sequencing of the entire mtDNA HV1 region.

	assigned haplogroup	HV1 fragment	From	To	Length
G11 II B4	M	2	16112	16237	125
G18 II B2	C	-	-	-	-
G18 II B4	H	-	-	-	-
G16 II B3	A	3	16189	16279	90
I15 II B1	A	4	16268	16363	95
K17 II B1	C	-	-	-	-

Table 5.7 Individual Samples with assigned haplogroup markers by restriction analysis only.

Most of the recovered sequence data are short fragments (2 with 50 bps, 9 with 65-95 bps, and 5 with 102-127 bps) for HV1, although in 22 out of 35 individuals (62.86%) one or two segments of HV1 were successfully amplified (Appendix IV). However, these 22 sequences represent only a small portion of HV1 (e.g., Chang 2005, Hill et al. 2006, Kivisild et al. 2002, Pierson et al. 2006, Mooder et al. 2006). Therefore, it is difficult either to assign one haplogroup from HV1 sequence data or to test the overall population structure. Only 6 sequences/individuals (G17 II B1 – 138 bps, H15 II B8 – 133 bps, H16 II B6 – 178 bps, H16 II B8 – 176 bps, H17 II B3 – 211 bps, and J17 II B4 – 154 bps) (Table 5.8 ) were selected for distance analysis because of the length of HV1 sequences. A neighbor-joining tree (Figure 5.2), which was generated using these six individual sequences by Phylip (Felsenstein 2006), suggests that the San-Pau-Chu people and Japanese are closely related to each other and separated from other populations.



Finally, there are several mutational site differences between the reference sequence and the researcher's personal sequence for HV1 sequencing data, but none of these were found in any of the SPC sample sequences. Sample G11 II B4 is the only one with the same macro-haplogroup as the researcher's (M7b). On the other hand, haplogroup H for Sample G18 II B4 is unexpected. Could this be contamination because the laboratory works on G18 II B4 was done during the stay at the Arizona State University? Unfortunately, not enough of the sample remains for duplicated extractions of each individual in the current study because extraction(s) from the power of one tooth/bone were not sufficient to get HV1 sequence as well as haplogroup data most of the time.

Sample Name (fragment/s of HV1)	From	To	Length
F11 II B3 (3)	16189	16281	92
G11 II B4 (2)	16112	16237	125
G12 II B4 (4)	16273	16375	102
G16 II B1 (4)	16269	16375	106
G16 II B3 (3)	16189	16279	90
G17 II B1 (3)	16184	16322	138
G17 II B10 (3)	16190	16284	94
H15 II B8 (3)	16189	16322	133
H15 II B9 (5):	16328	16406	78
H16 II B6 (3-4)	16197	16375	178
H16 II B7 (2)	16112	16237	125
H16 II B8 (3-4)	16200	16376	176
H17 II B1 (5)	16279	16406	127
H17 II B3 (2-3)	16112	16323	211
H17 II B5 (4)	16267	16344	77
I15 II B1 (4)	16268	16363	95
I18 II B1 (4)	16298	16363	65
J16 II B3 (4)	16320	16370	50
J17 II B3 (3)	16253	16322	69
J17 II B4 (3-4)	16189	16343	154
J17 II B5 (2-3)	16191	16274	83
K16 II B1 (4)	16267	16317	50

Table 5.8 SPC individuals with successful amplifications of HV1 fragments.

Using a restriction site or 9-bp deletion alone, only six (G16 II B3 & I15 II B1 to A, G18 II B2 & K17 II B1 to C, G18 II B4 to H, and G11 II B4 to M) out of 41 individuals (15% of  $n = 41$ ) were able to be assigned to a specific haplogroup. Additionally, haplogroup A (Hae III+) has the highest success rate (43.90% of  $n = 41$ ), and haplogroup D has the lowest success rate (6.67% of  $n = 30$ ). For the other haplogroups, the success rates were as follows: B (29.27% of  $n = 41$ ), F (17.39% of  $n = 23$ ), C (11.76% of  $n = 34$ ), M (8.33% of  $n = 36$ ), and H (6.90% of  $n = 29$ ), respectively.

Only the bone samples of G18 II B2 and K17 II B1 (out of 14 individuals) were amplified with a positive PCR result (DNA was not retrieved from any other bone sample) for the Hinc II site, and these results indicate poor aDNA preservational conditions for these bone samples, which is consistent with this study. Specifically, whereas I was able to amplify DNA for the Hinc II 13259- from sample G18 II B2, Dr. Lewis was not. His result showed the presence of this Hinc II site. However, the results for K17 II B1 from both Dr. Lewis and this study show the absence of the Hinc II site. None of other loci (other than Hinc II) was successfully amplified for either these two or other samples.

## **Discussions and Conclusions**

Although six SPC individuals (out of  $n = 41$ ) were assigned to specific haplogroups (G16 II B3 & I15 II B1 to A, G18 II B2 & K17 II B1 to C, G18 II B4 to H, and G11 II B4 to M) using solely haplogroup markers, these results only indicate that the SPC people are related to other Asians (83.33% of  $n = 6$ ), which is also supported by the neighbor-joining tree constructed using Phylip. However, the relationships between the SPC, modern Taiwan indigenous people, and other peoples in the Pacific region remain

unanswered. Additionally, none of the twelve successfully amplified individuals has the 9-bp deletion, which is one of the characteristic genetic traits for “Polynesian Motif” (Melton et al. 1995; Redd et al. 1995) and generally present in modern Taiwanese aborigines (Tajima et al. 2003).

The most frequent substitution for the SPC people is the C to T at nucleotide 16261 which is hypervariable (found in various, such as haplogroups D5 and E1b)(Trejaut et al. 2005, Friedlaender et al. 2007): 31.82% (of n = 22) have this transition, 22.73% have no mutation, and 50% have no sequence data for this site. Interestingly, this substitution is the second specific change for the “Polynesian Motif.” It was observed in four SPC individuals (H15 II B8, H16 II B8, H17 II B3, and J17 II B3). Additionally, these four individuals also have mutations (C to T) at nucleotides 16266, 16278, and 16294, which are not typical mutations in Polynesians.

The SPC site is an open site and its overall ancient DNA amplification with positive PCR results is low: the success rate for the entire HV1 region was 0% (out of n = 41) and the success rate for haplogroup determination was likely 14.63% (6 out of n = 41) (in the condition for a lack of multiple extractions). In this regard, Yan (2006) only use 3 dental roots from the Hui-Lai-Lee site in the central-west Taiwan and her results indicate only one sample (33.33%) with a positive PCR amplification. Zheng’s study (2004), on the other hand, only stated that either tooth roots or bones were used from the Wu-Shan-Tou site in the southwest Taiwan and did not specify which samples are bone samples and which samples are from tooth roots (aDNA study of *R. exulans* for PCR amplification success rate on open sites in the Pacific region see Robin et al. 2001). In brief, these

results may indicate the ancient DNA preservation in western Taiwan is poor, even while bone preservation itself is in excellent/good condition such as that of SPC.

Finally, the limitations of this study are as following, 1) the preservation of ancient DNA at SPC is poor in general as the results show in the current study and from attempts to extract and amplify DNA independently by Dr. Cecil Lewis at the University of Oklahoma. Poor preservation of ancient mtDNA, potential contamination, or a combination of factors resulted in a different result from G18 II B2. For this sample, Dr. Lewis' independent analysis suggested it did not belong to haplogroup C as indicated by the current study. 2) The sequence data are too short and the data are not sufficient to check whether HV1 sequences and haplogroup markers match each other. 3) The sample size is small and the ancient DNA preservational conditions at the SPC site are insufficient to determine the biological affinities of this people by using ancient DNA alone. Future studies using a larger sample size and independent laboratory analyses will be required to answer questions of genetic diversity and maternal ancestry in the SPC people.

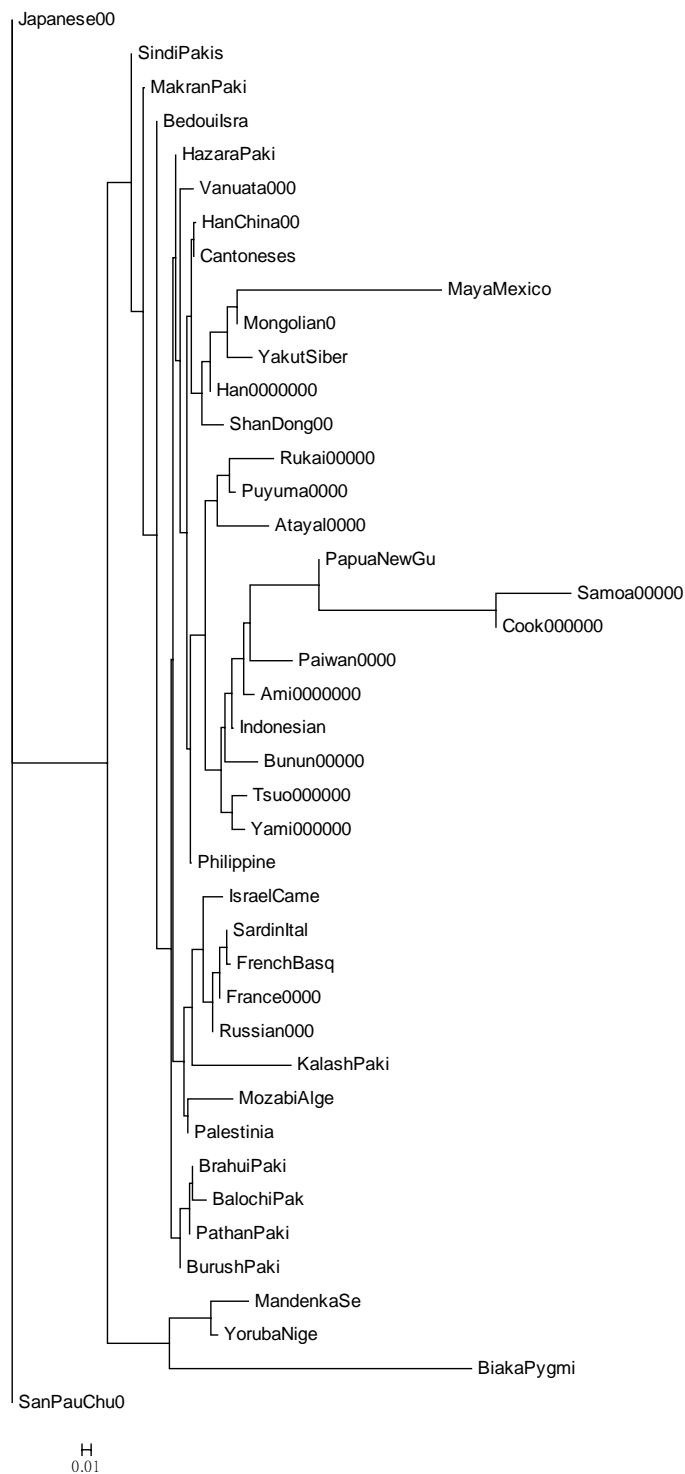


Figure 5.2 A Neighbor-Joining tree by HV1 for worldwide population.

## **Chapter 6: Summary of the Evidence for the Biological Affinities of the San-Pau-Chu People**

Human diversity can be influenced by various factors, such as migrations, admixture, language, and culture. This variation is evident in the Pacific islanders, even though a large number of them are classified linguistically as Austronesian speakers. This diversity is also evident in Taiwan and indigenous Taiwanese, who are also Austronesian-speaking populations. There was no written record for this island until few hundred years ago; it is generally assumed that prehistoric sites in Taiwan were left behind by ancestors of modern indigenous Taiwanese (Chang and Ward 1996).

The Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park is located at the Tainan Prefecture and archaeological sites discovered in this Park represent a microcosm of Taiwan's prehistory. Up to November 2007, thirty-one archaeology sites, which include 17 Taiwanese prehistoric cultural complexes, have been excavated in this park (Tsang et al. 2007). Skeletal analyses and artifact studies of these sites may unveil secrets of this island's prehistory back to 4,800 years ago. Three archaeological sites were chosen in this study because they contain comparatively large and well-preserved samples of human skeletal remains: the San-Pau-Chu (SPC), Wu-Chen-Tzu South (WCTS), and Nan-Kong Li East (NKLE) sites. The focus is on the SPC people because this site has the largest available sample size, are in the best condition, and, out of the three sites, its skeletons are least likely to be contaminated by modern DNA.

This research is the first study in Taiwan that combines both morphological and genetic evidence to understand the biological nature of one prehistoric population. The underlying significance of this research is that it demonstrates the Asian origins and

affinities of the SPC people as well as suggesting a possible, but enigmatic, European affinity for at least one individual based on ancient DNA. A study combining analysis of dental data and ancient DNA also provides direct biological evidence and avoids the uncertainty that arises from using more recent Taiwanese samples that have been affected by recent population admixture between aborigines and Han Chinese.

### **Methods**

To access the biological relationships between the ancient Taiwanese samples (SPC, NKLE, and WCTS) as well as between those samples and modern populations from the surrounding Pacific area, this research examined molecular and dental morphological data from the prehistoric archaeological sites in Taiwan. Morphological data comprised measures of tooth crown width and nonmetric traits, listed in the Arizona State University Dental System. Molecular data included assays for the markers for maternally inherited mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) haplogroups A (HaeIII 663+/00663G), B (the 9 base pair deletion), C (Hic II 13259-), D (Alu I 5176-), F (Hinc II /Hpa I 12406-), H (Alu I 7025-), and M (DdeI 10394/AluI 10397+) as well as sequences of the hypervariable region I (HV1) of maternally inherited mitochondrial DNA.

### **Materials**

After inter-group tests between crown width of the SPC, NKLE, and WCTS samples, SPC and NKLE samples were grouped together because their teeth were not significantly different in size. WCTS forms a group by itself. Therefore, 30-60 individuals were included (the numbers vary by trait), excluding the 3<sup>rd</sup> molars, for comparison for the

SPC-NKLE group, while approximately 10-15 persons were available for the WCTS group.

For the SPC dental sample, approximately 10-15 individuals per tooth, excluding M3, were sufficiently well preserved to be scored per nonmetric trait. However, by dental field (i.e. maxillary incisors, maxillary canines, maxillary premolars, maxillary molars, mandibular incisors, mandibular canines, mandibular premolars, and mandibular molars), approximately 21-30 teeth per trait could be scored for the SPC sample.

For the ancient DNA analysis, a total of 108 SPC samples, including 23 long bones and 85 teeth, were collected from 41 individuals. Sequence data obtained from these remains were compared to published and unpublished data. Markers included the maternally inherited mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) haplogroups A (HaeIII 663+/00663G), B (the 9 base pair deletion), C (Hic II 13259-), D (Alu I 5176-), F (Hinc II /Hpa I 12406-), H (Alu I 7025-), and M (DdeI 10394/AluI 10397+) as well as sequences of the hypervariable region I (HV1). Partial sequence results were obtained from 22 individuals and positive haplogroup results were obtained from six individuals.

## **Results**

In terms of dental morphological traits, the SPC sample showed an affinity to northeastern Asian (sinodont) dentitions, although not all features diagnostic of Sinodonty as defined by Turner were included in this study. Over 90% (of n=30) shoveling and double-shoveling (of n=29) were observed in the SPC samples. Additionally, substantial frequency of enamel extension on molars, moderate numbers of hypocone (62.93% of n = 27) on maxillary molars and of cusp 5 (58.82% of n=17) on



mandibular molars, marginally elevated numbers of 2-rooted 1<sup>st</sup> premolars (15% of n=24) and of Carabelli's cusp (10.71% of n = 28) on maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> molar, low frequencies of metaconule (4.76% of n=21) on maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> molar, of cusp 6 (4.55% of n=22) on mandibular molars, and of cusp 7 (4.74% of n=24) on mandibular molars, and absence of protostylid on mandibular molar were also observed.

In brief, the frequencies of incisor shoveling and 1-root 1<sup>st</sup> premolar agree with Sinodonty, which has characteristic traits including winged (inward-rotated) maxillary central incisors, shovel-shaped central incisors, 1-rooted maxillary 3<sup>rd</sup> premolars, and 3-rooted mandibular molars. Genetic matrixes (Neighbor-Joining trees, SAHN trees, and Consens subroutines in NTSYS-pc) also suggest closer relationship between the SPC-NKLE cluster, Japanese, and Native Americans. Additionally, Mean Measures of Divergence (MMD) from maxillary central incisors, Carabelli's cusp on maxillary 1<sup>st</sup> molar as well as Cusps 6 and 7 on mandibular 1<sup>st</sup> molars seems to indicate an agreement with the Sinodont dental pattern. To sum up, the analytical results of the SPC discrete dental traits differ from previously published studies of indigenous Taiwanese dentitions, which are regarded as having a more generalized, Australoid morphology and having a longer ancestry than populations of the derived, Sinodont morphology.

Interestingly, although the mandibular crown widths suggest the SPC-NKLE cluster is closer to the Japanese (a Sinodont population) using multidimensional scaling, the maxillary crown width of the SPC-NKLE cluster is most closely related to populations from Tonga and modern Niah Cave, which seems to suggest a more generalized, or at least larger, dentition. Therefore, this phenomenon suggests that perhaps gene flow over a

longer period existed between indigenous Taiwanese, Island Southeast Asian, and Oceanians.

For the study of ancient DNA, only six individuals (G17 II B1 – 138 bps, H15 II B8 – 133 bps, H16 II B6 – 178 bps, H16 II B8 – 176 bps, H17 II B3 – 211 bps, and J17 II B4 – 154 bps) were used for distance analysis because of the longer length of the preserved portions of their HV1 sequences and it reveals a close relationship between the SPC sample and Japanese. However, this result should be taken with extreme cautions given the tiny sample size and sequence length, and the fact the ancient DNA results for SPC could not be independently confirmed. None (0 of n=12) of the SPC sample has the 9-bp deletion, a typical haplogroup for Polynesians. Although most of the positive PCR re-amplifications show negative reactions for restriction analyses of A, B, ,C, D, F, H, and M, six individuals were assigned to A (n=2), C (n=2), H (n=1), and M (n=1). Additionally, the rate of successful DNA extraction using teeth was much higher than that by using bones, although they are mostly fragments in terms of successful amplification of the entire HV1 sequence.

In conclusion, the dental evidence in this project seems to suggest a Northern Asian affinity for the SPC people, which is unexpected and varies from previously proposed models of Austronesian dispersals. The ancient DNA evidence is, unfortunately, too poor to clearly support or refute the result from dental analysis. The dental results differ from any of original hypotheses of this project for the role of Taiwan in Austronesian migrations. Interestingly, however, the dental results accord with result from the Hui-Lei-Lee site that the M9a haplotype recovered from the site is most likely of Northern Asian origin (Yan 2006). This does not exclude the possibility that the SPC people are related to

Austronesian speakers in the South Pacific. It is evident that there may have been some level of gene flow between the SPC people, mainland Asian, and Oceania according to the sizes of maxillary crown width (which explains the similarity to Tonga) and perhaps the presence of mitochondrial haplogroups A and M (ancestral Asian haplogroups).

Finally, contamination is always a major concern for an ancient DNA study.

However, the researcher's personal sequence and assigned haplogroup do not match any individual from the SPC sample and dedicated aDNA facilities were used for this study. Unfortunately, results from 14 bone samples sent to another laboratory (Dr. Lewis at the University of Oklahoma) were not successfully replicated either. A problem for multi-discipline research such as this study is that there are inconsistencies between populations analyzed. Because available archaeological sites and well-preserved human skeletons from these sites are unpredictable and limited, population samples used by skeletal biologists and molecular anthropologists are different. Increased sample sizes within and among sites and compatible modern populations are two important factors for future multi-disciplinary studies.

### **Discussion and Conclusion**

Although the SPC and WCTS people were from the same time period (around 2,500 BP), the crown width of the SPC people could be grouped with the NKLE people (around 4,800-4,200 BP), who occupied a location that is geographically closer to the SPC site, instead of with the WCTS people. This observation, and the finding of a largely Sinodont pattern of dental morphology in the SPC people, raises many additional questions. Will this pattern occur throughout in this Park or in additional prehistoric sites in Taiwan?

Does it mean that spatial distances are less affected by population affinities than by time differences? Will further pooling data and increased sample sizes tell us a different story than the SPC-Japanese affinity? Can traits, such as Carabelli's cusp, which are less characteristic of East Asian populations, be observed at elevated frequency in elsewhere of Taiwan? Are observed traits in the SPC people unique?

Because the dental morphological study and ancient DNA analyses seem to suggest a Northern Asian affinity for the SPC people, it is proposed here that approximately 2,500 BP, some prehistoric Taiwanese came from Northern Asia. However, the WCTS people, contemporaries of SPC, show a closer relatedness with the Namu from the Hawai'i. Therefore, a simple model of "Out of Taiwan" or "Indigenous Melanesian Origin" cannot explain the whole picture of prehistoric Taiwan. In this circumstance, it seems to indicate that Taiwan in the past may have harbored diverse populations. If so, one cannot simply assume that contemporary aboriginal Taiwanese are a reasonable representation of the people who were involved in the initial Austronesian expansion. Likewise, it does not rule out that Taiwan was the origin of Austronesian speakers. It is also possible that the San-Pau-Chu people did not belong to the Austronesian speakers who migrated into Oceania or that there were extensive population admixtures before the Austronesian speakers of Taiwan, including the San-Pau-Chu people, moved to Oceania. If Taiwan is indeed an origin, a multi-faceted model must be considered.

### **Avenues for Future Research**

The results of this project illustrate the need for additional, future studies of skeletal materials from Taiwanese archaeological site. First, with respect to ancient DNA

studies, tooth samples (72.92% of  $n = 35$ ) tend to have a much better preservational condition than that of bones (27.08% of  $n = 13$ ) from the SPC site (in the sense of getting positive amplification results rather than getting the entire sequences of HV1). It is highly recommended to use tooth samples instead of bone samples for future ancient DNA work in Taiwan. Additionally, since the general preservation of ancient mitochondrial DNA seems to be poor (the entire HV1 segment could not be amplified in any of the individuals and the haplotype could be determined in only 14.63% of the individuals who preserved some DNA), it may be better to conduct tests only with restriction fragment length polymorphisms (haplogroup data). However, sequencing along with restriction enzymes' tests will further confirm the haplogroup determination and may help to address the issue concerning the short fragment of the total sequence for each individual as shown in this project. Tests on diagnostic loci for haplogroups B, D, E, F, M, and R9 are highly recommend because these are now known to be common in indigenous Taiwanese (Tiejaut et al. 2005). Only assays for diagnostic restriction fragment length polymorphisms on haplogroups A, B, C, D, F, H, and M were conducted in this project because less was known about the genetics of indigenous Taiwanese when this research was designed. Tests for haplogroup A, which is an ancestral Asian haplogroup, remain worthwhile.

In terms of dental morphological studies, studies with larger samples sizes and from a wider range of archaeological sites will help to shed light on the issue regarding affinities between ancient Taiwanese and other (prehistoric and contemporary) Asians, especially populations from Northern Asia and South Pacific. Other skeletal measurements, such as those used in Peitrusewaky's studies (2005) of crania, might be

also informative. No artificial and cultural cranial deformation was seen in the SPC, WCTS, and NKLE sites. However, at least some taphonomic distortion of the crania is expected, but metric studies of these crania would be useful. Lastly, study of historic crania of indigenous Taiwanese housed at National Taiwan University may help to clarify the place of Taiwan in Austronesian dispersals. These crania are generally well preserved and derive from indigenous people who were killed as a result of conflict between the mountain tribes and the Japanese government during the period of Japanese colonization in the early 19<sup>th</sup> century.

## **Appendix I: Standard of Nonmetric Traits (1 as presence, 0 as absence)**

### Shoveling/incisors

- 0. None: lingual surface is essentially flat.
- 1. Presence: very slight elevation to strong development of mesial and distal aspects of lingual surface.

### Double Shoveling/incisors

- 0. None: labial surface is smooth.
- 1. Presence: mesial and distal ridging can be easily seen to very prominent.

### Hypocone/upper molars

- 0. None: without distolingual cusp or cusp 4. Site is smooth.
- 1. Presence: faint ridging to very large cusp present.

### Carabelli's Cusp/upper 1<sup>st</sup> molar

- 0. None: mesiolingual aspect of cusp 1 is smooth.
- 1. Presence: groove to a large free cusp is present on the lingual surface of the mesiolingual cusp (cusp 1)

### Cusp 5/upper molars

- 0. None: without metaconule or cusp 5 in the distal fovea between the metacone and hypocone. Site is smooth.
- 1. Presence: faint cusplule to medium-sized cusp present

### Protostylid/lower molars

- 0. None: buccal surface is smooth.
- 1. Presence: a pit to a cusp with a free apex is present.

### Cusp 5/lower molars

- 0. None: the distal occlusal aspect is smooth. Molar has only 4 cusps. Only be recorded in the absence of cusp 6.
- 1. Presence: very small to very large cusp 5 is present.

### Cusp 6/lower molars

- 0. None: absent.
- 1. Presence: a small to much large cusp in the distal fovea lingual to cusp 5.

### Cusp 7/lower molars

- 0. None: absent.
- 1. Presence: faint cusp to large cusp in the lingual groove between cusps 2 and 4.

### Enamel Extensions

- 0. None: enamel border is straight or rarely curved toward the crown.
- 1. Presence: a faint, approximately 1.00 mm long extension projecting to a lengthy

extension, generally larger than 4.00 mm extension projecting toward and along the root is present.



## Appendix II: Crown length and height of the SPC samples

	Buccolingual Diameter							
	Maxillary Left/right							
Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
F11 II B2				9.560	9.510	11.910	11.480	11.480
				9.490	9.620	11.810	11.590	11.270
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1			8.540	9.230	8.940			
			8.500	9.180	8.930			
G11 II B1	7.285	6.060	8.650	9.890	9.270	11.790	11.340	
	7.310	6.070	8.690	9.970	9.280	11.980	11.350	
G12 II B2					8.200			
					8.340			
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	7.720	6.480	8.470	9.820	9.460	12.250	12.730	11.360
	7.860	6.380	8.510	9.860	9.470	12.000	12.450	11.360
G16 II B2								
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1		6.590			9.880		11.360	
		6.630			9.880		11.310	
G17 II B10	7.455			9.440	9.030	11.380	11.410	9.260
	7.550			9.400	9.100	11.330	11.270	9.210
G18 II B1				8.720	9.200		9.800	
				8.470	9.170		9.820	
G18 II B2	8.360	7.260	9.070	9.770	9.310	12.390	11.820	9.420
	8.325	7.230	9.060	9.770	9.280	12.530	11.820	9.500
G18 II B4								
H11 II B1		6.010		7.960				
H15 II B3								

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
H15 II B4								
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	7.770		8.670	9.920	9.730	12.140	12.150	
	7.740		8.680	9.900	9.770	12.160	12.110	
H15 II B9	7.590			10.260	9.780	11.820	12.240	
	7.540			10.170	9.770	11.960	12.130	
H16 II B6	7.320			8.450	8.930	10.840	10.920	
	7.290			8.570	8.870	11.040	11.050	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9	8.000	6.865	8.805	10.175	9.960	11.960	11.405	
	8.035	6.890	8.915	10.105	9.945	12.010	11.615	
H16 II B11	7.320	6.760	7.970	9.160	8.210	11.510	11.290	
	7.400	6.670	7.990	9.080	8.250	11.680	11.170	
H17 II B1			9.110	10.320	10.100	12.180		
			9.140	10.270	10.090	12.000		
H17 II B2	7.950			10.170	9.840	11.840	11.130	
	7.900			10.190	9.970	11.990	11.370	
H17 II B3				9.820	9.670	11.060	11.260	10.590
				9.850	9.660	11.100	11.210	10.560
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	7.865	7.060	8.360	9.450	9.000	12.200	11.860	
	7.960	7.180	8.370	9.490	9.110	11.920	12.080	
H17 II B6	7.515			9.195	8.410		10.650	9.110
	7.760			9.230	8.340		10.830	8.990
H18 II B4	7.290							10.550
	7.210							10.520
I14 II B2	7.200	6.715	8.820	9.835	9.950	11.805	12.440	11.450
	7.165	6.725	8.765	9.870	9.925	11.885	12.160	11.300
I15 II B1	6.590	5.940	8.300	9.870	9.450	12.020	12.190	11.060

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
	6.580	5.800	8.400	9.570	9.250	12.040	12.240	10.980
I16 II B2								
I17 II B2								
I17 II B3								
I17 II B4	7.040	7.050	9.190	10.370	10.190	12.250	12.610	
	7.075	7.460	9.430	10.430	10.160	12.460	12.260	
I18 II B1	7.595	6.645	8.430	9.750	9.420	11.360	11.480	
	7.570	6.700	8.530	9.730	9.450	11.520	11.990	
J16 II B1	7.780			10.290	10.330	12.370	12.870	13.160
	7.620			10.320	10.370	12.120	12.930	13.100
J16 II B3		6.790	7.890	9.850	9.950		11.670	
		6.730	7.900	10.110	9.980		11.780	
J17 II B1								
J17 II B3	7.730	6.940	9.020	9.940	9.710	12.050	11.940	11.270
	8.030	7.020	9.320	9.820	9.660	11.880	11.940	11.320
J17 II B4		6.820		9.490	9.500	11.030	12.020	
		6.830		9.530	9.580	11.210	12.040	
J17 II B5						11.210		
						11.250		
K16 II B1	8.020	7.205	8.880	10.480				
	7.945	7.150	8.750	10.470				
K16 II B2	7.940	6.900	8.780	9.520	8.750			10.610
	7.920	6.680	8.670	9.420	8.720	11.670		10.610
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2	7.270	6.620	8.040	9.170	8.860	11.460		
	7.370	6.580	8.070	9.150	8.890	11.090		

Buccolingual Diameter								
Mandibular Left/right								
Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
F11 II B2			8.110	8.700	9.310	11.040	11.200	10.710
			8.070	8.620	9.320	11.070	11.030	10.800
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1	5.780	5.865	7.510	7.660			10.660	
	5.670	5.895	7.515	7.635			10.770	
G11 II B1				7.800	8.280	11.290	10.480	
				7.890	8.240	11.240	10.350	
G12 II B2	5.460	5.990						
	5.500	5.970						
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	6.400	6.390	8.460	8.440	8.750	11.040	10.630	10.770
	6.395	6.380	8.210	8.160	8.840	11.190	10.680	10.720
G16 II B2								
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1	5.765	6.540	7.625	8.780	8.920		10.830	
	5.700	6.740	7.650	8.630	8.905		10.540	
G17 II B10	6.150	7.660	8.850	8.500	10.980			
	6.160	7.550	8.560	8.520	11.420			
G18 II B1	4.940	5.730	6.390	7.290	7.390	10.280	9.480	
	4.980	5.640	6.340	7.290	7.400	10.370	9.350	
G18 II B2	6.430	6.770	8.370	7.800	7.780	11.830	10.110	
	6.410	6.770	8.610	7.770	7.990	11.690	10.280	
G18 II B4								
H11 II B1	4.790	4.630					8.520	
H15 II B3								

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
H15 II B4								
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	5.850	6.250	7.780	8.300	8.820	11.780		
	5.840	6.305	7.700	8.450	8.950	11.360		
H15 II B9		6.520	7.730	8.480	9.060			
		6.620	7.730	8.360	8.980			
H16 II B6			7.250	7.370	7.930	10.740	9.720	
			7.250	7.310	8.080	10.640	9.970	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9								
H16 II B11		6.060	8.030	7.610	7.700	11.080	10.110	9.900
		6.070	8.250	7.790	7.570	10.950	10.110	10.020
H17 II B1			8.670	9.300	9.080		11.280	11.140
			8.490	9.230	9.180		11.320	11.130
H17 II B2	6.310	6.470	7.160	8.580		11.310		
	6.260	6.510	7.690	8.420		11.240		
H17 II B3		6.330	8.310	7.350	8.170	10.340	9.960	10.110
		6.310	8.450	7.520	8.170	10.500	9.810	10.050
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	5.860	6.180	8.090	8.210	8.370	11.100	10.810	10.280
	5.980	6.390	8.080	8.200	8.130	10.790	11.040	10.370
H17 II B6	5.850	6.330	7.610	7.780	7.540	10.330	9.960	9.660
	5.675	6.405	7.685	7.800	7.430	10.440	10.030	9.840
H18 II B4			7.930	8.240	9.080	10.980	11.280	
			8.020	8.440	9.160	11.120	11.300	
I14 II B2		6.010	7.580	8.460	8.895	11.155		10.630
		5.950	7.435	8.570	8.905	11.145		10.625
I15 II B1	5.970	6.530	7.750	7.730	8.060	10.900	9.970	
	5.850	6.470	7.830	7.630	7.780	11.110	9.870	

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
I16 II B2								
I17 II B2								
I17 II B3								
I17 II B4	6.190	7.080	8.450	8.070	8.390	11.610	10.420	10.820
	6.160	7.250	8.430	8.010	8.220	11.640	10.400	10.870
I18 II B1	5.990	6.150	8.010	7.720	8.210	10.500	10.670	
	6.040	6.150	7.780	7.710	8.270	10.490	10.790	
J16 II B1			8.030	8.790	8.980			
			8.060	8.890	8.990			
J16 II B3			7.150	8.320	8.750	11.000		
			7.130	8.130	8.690	10.810		
J17 II B1								
J17 II B3		6.690	7.880	7.790	8.540	10.930	10.820	
		6.700	8.030	7.620	8.610	10.760	11.210	
J17 II B4	5.940		7.980	8.580	7.580	10.230	10.470	9.750
	5.770		8.050	8.840	7.530	10.450	10.460	9.770
J17 II B5	5.450	6.400	7.960	8.030	8.150	10.380	10.020	
	5.400	6.315	8.090	7.950	8.530	10.380	10.020	
K16 II B1			8.260	8.920				
			8.530	8.710				
K16 II B2	5.955	6.360	7.830	7.560	7.790	11.290		10.790
	5.830	6.270	7.810	7.850	7.830	11.430		10.750
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2			8.060	7.540	7.950	10.020	10.050	8.080
			8.040	7.540	7.800	9.860	10.040	8.070

Crown Height								
Maxillary Left/right								
Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
F11 II B2				4.090	4.510	4.390	4.080	6.260
				4.270	4.310	5.190	3.800	6.300
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1			8.420	7.260	7.220			
			8.610	7.140	7.150			
G11 II B1	9.340	9.300	10.620	6.830	5.960	5.260	5.820	
	9.325	9.180	10.600	7.000	5.450	5.990	5.770	
G12 II B2					7.020			
					7.070			
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	9.560	9.350	9.620	7.280	6.210	4.860	6.020	4.830
	9.555	9.070	9.750	7.200	6.140	4.790	5.660	5.510
G16 II B2	11.010	10.070	10.030	8.420				
	10.840	9.940	10.350	6.780				
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1					7.800		6.320	
					7.730		4.720	
G17 II B10	9.735			6.110	6.010	4.820	5.300	5.390
	9.795			6.320	6.390	5.340	5.560	5.130
G18 II B1				7.140	5.470		4.590	
				7.420	5.960		3.520	
G18 II B2	9.195	8.770	8.670	6.240	6.790	4.540	5.070	4.720
	9.535	8.590	8.770	7.770	6.820	5.470	5.680	5.730
G18 II B4	11.560	10.220	10.660	7.610	6.690	7.160	6.550	
H11 II B1		8.630		5.330				
H15 II B3								

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
H15 II B4								
H15 II B5			7.280	6.920	5.870	5.520	5.170	
			7.180	7.070	5.910	5.250		
H15 II B8	10.795		11.160	7.970	7.090	6.810	5.960	
	10.710		11.100	7.070	7.080	6.870	6.300	
H15 II B9	8.930			8.030	7.240	6.050	6.940	
	8.940			7.990	7.290	6.180	7.010	
H16 II B6	8.560			5.590	5.730	5.350	5.520	
	8.570			5.800	5.470	5.420	4.890	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9	10.245	9.620	8.705	7.350	6.340	6.165	6.385	
	10.400	9.655	9.035	7.655	6.375	6.130	6.170	
H16 II B11	10.580	9.590	10.020	7.520	7.360	6.530	6.970	
	10.590	9.380	9.640	7.240	7.130	6.620	6.780	
H17 II B1			5.520	6.220	5.780	2.570		
			5.550	6.200	5.590	2.590		
H17 II B2	11.220			6.560	6.320	6.230	6.560	
	11.070			6.500	5.970	5.380	6.400	
H17 II B3				6.780	6.390	3.840	4.850	4.680
				7.650	5.960	3.800	4.930	4.470
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	9.650	9.020	9.610	7.900	6.060		6.380	
	10.150	9.060	9.450	6.990	5.910		6.940	
H17 II B6	9.845			6.380	5.700		5.050	4.380
	9.840			6.285	5.520		4.380	4.470
H18 II B4	7.910							6.640
	7.790							6.650
I14 II B2	8.515	8.890	9.640	6.475	6.885	5.310	6.530	6.410
	9.725	8.900	9.660	6.490	6.745	5.340	6.890	6.620
I15 II B1	9.590	8.080	9.650	6.970	6.930	6.340	7.140	6.680
	9.780	8.170	9.480	7.100	7.130	6.690	7.130	6.030



Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
I16 II B2								
I17 II B2								
I17 II B3	11.780	10.720	9.620	8.590	7.410			
	11.820	10.790	9.900	8.280	6.630			
I17 II B4	4.685	7.760	7.970	6.000	5.540	4.720	6.650	
	4.440	7.720	7.880	6.720	5.420	4.410	6.540	
I18 II B1	8.335	9.415	9.770	8.750	7.470	4.450	5.920	
	8.975	8.725	9.330	7.530	7.050	4.600	5.360	
J16 II B1	5.990			6.200	5.990	6.070	6.480	5.940
	6.140			6.140	5.810	6.130	6.120	5.790
J16 II B3		8.850	8.040	6.810	7.600		5.890	
		8.660	8.310	6.860	7.740		6.670	
J17 II B1								
J17 II B3	11.650	11.050	11.870	8.930	7.760	6.840	7.330	6.190
	11.490	11.010	11.660	9.080	7.940	6.940	7.360	6.370
J17 II B4		9.630		8.070	7.690	6.090	7.010	
		9.950		8.060	8.110	5.640	5.810	
J17 II B5						3.990		
						4.500		
K16 II B1	10.515	11.085	10.110	9.470				
	10.370	10.570	10.050	8.300				
K16 II B2	10.720	10.620	9.700	7.720	7.040			3.730
	10.880	10.830	9.860	7.680	6.770	5.500		3.700
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2	11.550	11.190	11.950	8.620	7.270	5.040		
	11.670	11.640	12.340	8.880	8.310	5.310		

	Crown Height							
	Mandibular Left/right							
Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
F11 II B2			10.850	4.410	5.610	2.830	2.890	4.680
			10.860	4.850	5.650	3.000	2.810	4.560
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1	5.420	6.045	7.570	5.630			4.450	
	5.250	5.960	7.625	5.580			4.420	
G11 II B1				7.450	4.630	3.470	3.430	
				7.310	6.680	3.150	3.710	
G12 II B2	6.260	6.950						
	6.130	6.620						
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	8.435	8.270	10.100	7.170	5.530	5.040	4.910	5.720
	8.375	8.210	9.930	6.430	5.940	4.760	5.070	5.930
G16 II B2	9.290	8.980	10.930	8.210	6.730	6.470		
	8.970	9.240	8.360	6.790	6.770			
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1	5.085	8.300	9.990	7.380	5.160		5.600	
	4.650	8.410	9.680	5.450	5.250		5.130	
G17 II B10		8.070	9.930	6.750	5.710	4.050		
		8.180	9.800	6.350	5.620	4.190		
G18 II B1	3.780	6.370	8.330	3.620	4.760	1.770	2.840	
	3.710	6.010	8.060	4.090	4.940	1.910	3.000	
G18 II B2	4.950	7.450	9.300	7.340	6.300	4.390	5.110	
	6.040	7.440	9.410	7.200	5.310	4.840	4.810	
G18 II B4	7.990	7.770	10.370	7.670	6.950	5.760	7.160	
H11 II B1	6.810	6.350					3.900	
H15 II B3								

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
H15 II B4								
H15 II B5	5.280	6.820	7.000	6.680	4.550	4.680		
	5.250	6.680	6.840	5.950	4.390	3.840		
H15 II B8	8.360	9.110	10.290	6.760	6.600	5.270		
	8.175	9.090	10.100	6.510	6.740	5.370		
H15 II B9		8.310	9.850	7.170	7.050			
		8.010	9.680	7.220	6.830			
H16 II B6			8.590	6.270	5.950	4.510	4.930	
			8.150	6.410	5.850	4.520	4.890	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9								
H16 II B11		9.250	9.980	7.700	7.540	6.470	6.260	6.260
		9.100	10.350	7.660	7.400	6.380	6.450	5.670
H17 II B1			7.180	3.900	4.580		3.420	4.920
			7.120	3.960	4.430		3.390	4.870
H17 II B2	7.380	8.060	9.820	5.760		3.780		
	7.580	8.160	9.970	5.720		4.150		
H17 II B3		6.370	8.510	6.900	5.080	3.600	4.340	4.360
		6.160	8.860	7.000	5.610	3.720	4.310	4.430
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	6.520	7.210	7.470	6.430	6.120	4.130	5.240	5.180
	7.040	6.710	6.960	5.090	6.120	4.440	5.490	5.190
H17 II B6	8.125	8.695	9.095	7.420	5.530	4.860	3.830	4.700
	8.155	8.790	9.015	6.570	6.170	4.570	3.600	5.110
H18 II B4			10.460	4.960	4.490	2.810	3.230	
			10.050	4.710	5.380	2.620	3.880	
I14 II B2		7.560	9.970	7.725	6.670	4.355		6.690
		6.890	9.865	7.505	6.440	4.440		6.645
I15 II B1	7.950	9.300	10.240	7.120	6.860	5.810	6.360	
	8.260	9.180	10.210	7.190	7.230	5.920	6.320	

Burial	I1	I2	C	PM3	PM4	M1	M2	M3
I16 II B2								
I17 II B2								
I17 II B3	9.630	9.670	10.310					
	9.600	9.430	10.220					
I17 II B4	4.940	5.750	8.210	6.720	5.830	4.890	4.990	5.360
	5.430	6.460	8.320	6.160	5.940	4.380	5.140	5.150
I18 II B1	6.150	7.630	10.640	6.530	5.780	4.900	5.060	
	5.830	6.870	10.130	7.910	6.930	4.380	5.100	
J16 II B1			9.400	5.340	4.410			
			9.620	5.310	4.660			
J16 II B3			9.000	7.080	4.780	2.810		
			9.350	6.680	4.840	3.250		
J17 II B1								
J17 II B3		9.720	11.060	8.030	7.320	6.040	6.450	
		9.720	11.170	7.800	7.380	6.250	6.720	
J17 II B4	7.250		10.290	7.920	7.660	5.930	6.140	6.710
	8.150		11.110	7.820	7.670	5.230	7.120	6.270
J17 II B5	5.140	6.965	9.780	5.850	4.830	1.180	2.040	
	4.010	6.795	9.900	5.520	4.640	1.100	2.950	
K16 II B1			12.710	7.840				
			11.120	8.040				
K16 II B2	9.115	9.080	10.760	8.230	7.520	4.560		4.360
	8.955	9.065	10.460	7.440	5.760	4.490		3.570
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2			12.170	9.380	8.500	6.770	7.690	7.200
			12.440	9.390	8.270	6.780	7.840	5.490

### Appendix III: Sexes and nonmetric Traits

Burial	Sex	shoveling	double shoveling	1st premolar root #	hypocone
F11 II B2	?	N/A	N/A	1	N/A
F13 II B1	?	+	+	2	N/A
G11 II B1	ambiguous	+	+	N/A	-
G12 II B2	potential female	+	-	N/A	N/A
G16 II B1	potential male	+	+	2	+
G16 II B2	undetermined	+	+	N/A	+
G17 II B1	?	+	+	1	-
G17 II B10	potential female	+	+	1	+
G18 II B1	potential female	+	+	1	N/A
G18 II B2	?	+	+	1	-
H15 II B4	potential female	N/A	N/A	2	N/A
H15 II B5	male	N/A	N/A	N/A	+
H15 II B8	?	+	+	N/A	+
H15 II B9	male	N/A	+	2	+
H16 II B6	female	+	+	N/A	+
H16 II B9	potential male	+	+	N/A	+
H16 II B11	?	+	+	1	+
H17 II B1	undetermined	N/A	N/A	1	N/A
H17 II B2	potential female	N/A	+	1	+
H17 II B3	?	+	-	1	-
H17 II B5	undetermined	+	+	1	+
H17 II B6	?	+	+	1	-
H18 II B4	female	N/A	+	N/A	-
I14 II B2	ambiguous	+	+	N/A	+
I 15 II B1	?	+	+	1	+
I17 II B4	ambiguous	+	+	1	-
I18 II B1	?	+	+	2	+
J16 II B1	?	N/A	N/A	1	+
J16 II B3	ambiguous	+	+	1	-
J17 II B3	?	+	+	1	+
J17 II B4	?	+	+	N/A	-
J17 II B5	potential female	+	N/A	1	N/A
K16 II B1	undetermined	+	+	N/A	N/A
K16 II B2	ambiguous	+	+	N/A	-
K17 II B2	female	+	+	1	+

Burial	Sex	metaconule	Carabell's	protostylid	cuspid 5	cuspid 6	cuspid 7
F11 II B2	?	N/A	-	-	-	-	-
F13 II B1	?	N/A	N/A	-	-	-	-
G11 II B1	ambiguous	-	-	-	+	-	-
G12 II B2	potential female	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
G16 II B1	potential male	-	-	-	+	-	-
G16 II B2	undetermined	-	+	-	+	-	-
G17 II B1	?	-	-	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
G17 II B10	potential female	-	-	-	+	-	-
G18 II B1	potential female	N/A	-	-	-	-	-
G18 II B2	?	-	-	-	-	-	-
H15 II B4	potential female	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
H15 II B5	male	-	-	-	-	-	-
H15 II B8	?	-	-	-	+	-	+
H15 II B9	male	-	+	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
H16 II B6	female	-	-	-	+	-	-
H16 II B9	potential male	-	+	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
H16 II B11	?	-	-	-	+	+	-
H17 II B1	undetermined	N/A	-	-	+	-	-
H17 II B2	potential female	-	-	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
H17 II B3	?	-	-	-	-	-	-
H17 II B5	undetermined	-	-	-	-	-	-
H17 II B6	?	-	-	-	-	-	-
H18 II B4	female	-	-	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
I14 II B2	ambiguous	-	-	-	+	-	-
I15 II B1	?	-	-	-	-	-	-
I17 II B4	ambiguous	-	-	-	-	-	-
I18 II B1	?	-	-	-	+	-	-
J16 II B1	?	-	-	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
J16 II B3	ambiguous	+	-	-	-	-	-
J17 II B3	?	-	-	-	+	-	-
J17 II B4	?	-	-	-	+	-	-
J17 II B5	potential female	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
K16 II B1	undetermined	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
K16 II B2	ambiguous	N/A	-	-	+	-	-
K17 II B2	female	-	-	-	+	-	-

Burial	Sex	maxillary cusp #	maxndibular cusp #	molar root #
F11 II B2	?	N/A	+	+
F13 II B1	?	N/A	+	N/A
G11 II B1	ambiguous	+	+	+
G12 II B2	potential female	N/A	N/A	N/A
G16 II B1	potential male	+	+	+
G16 II B2	undetermined	N/A	+	N/A
G17 II B1	?	N/A	N/A	N/A
G17 II B10	potential female	+	+	+
G18 II B1	potential female	N/A	+	+
G18 II B2	?	+	+	+
H15 II B4	potential female	N/A	N/A	N/A
H15 II B5	male	+	+	N/A
H15 II B8	?	+	+	+
H15 II B9	male	+	N/A	+
H16 II B6	female	+	+	+
H16 II B9	potential male	+	N/A	+
H16 II B11	?	+	+	+
H17 II B1	undetermined	-	+	+
H17 II B2	potential female	+	N/A	+
H17 II B3	?	+	+	+
H17 II B5	undetermined	N/A	+	+
H17 II B6	?	+	+	+
H18 II B4	female	N/A	N/A	+
I14 II B2	ambiguous	+	+	+
I 15 II B1	?	+	+	+
I17 II B4	ambiguous	+	+	+
I18 II B1	?	N/A	+	+
J16 II B1	?	+	N/A	+
J16 II B3	ambiguous	+	+	+
J17 II B3	?	+	+	+
J17 II B4	?	N/A	+	N/A
J17 II B5	potential female	N/A	N/A	+
K16 II B1	undetermined	N/A	N/A	N/A
K16 II B2	ambiguous	N/A	+	+
K17 II B2	female	N/A	+	+

Burial	Sex	enamel extension
F11 II B2	?	+
F13 II B1	?	N/A
G11 II B1	ambiguous	+
G12 II B2	potential female	N/A
G16 II B1	potential male	+
G16 II B2	undetermined	N/A
G17 II B1	?	N/A
G17 II B10	potential female	+
G18 II B1	potential female	+
G18 II B2	?	+
H15 II B4	potential female	N/A
H15 II B5	male	+
H15 II B8	?	+
H15 II B9	male	+
H16 II B6	female	+
H16 II B9	potential male	+
H16 II B11	?	+
H17 II B1	undetermined	+
H17 II B2	potential female	+
H17 II B3	?	+
H17 II B5	undetermined	+
H17 II B6	?	+
H18 II B4	female	+
I14 II B2	ambiguous	+
I 15 II B1	?	+
I17 II B4	ambiguous	-
I18 II B1	?	-
J16 II B1	?	+
J16 II B3	ambiguous	+
J17 II B3	?	+
J17 II B4	?	-
J17 II B5	potential female	N/A
K16 II B1	undetermined	N/A
K16 II B2	ambiguous	-
K17 II B2	female	-



**Appendix IV: Crown width (mixture of males and females)**

Reference cited: 1-Kazuro Hanihara (1979); 2-Kean & Houghton (1990); 3-Snow (1974);  
4-Houghton (1980); 5-Katayama & Tagaya (1988); 6-Houghton (1978);  
7-Brace & Vitzthum (1984)

**Part I: Maxillary tooth**

Maxillary Central Incisor	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (27)+NKLE (4)	31	8.6640	0.3914
WCTS	14	8.6000	0.4669
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	8.6500	0.5257
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	8.3900	0.4246
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	9.1400	0.3268
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	9.2100	0.4025
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	8.6800	0.5700
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	8.9600	0.4905
Mario <sup>2</sup>	14	8.2400	0.5200
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	25	8.4700	0.7400
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	59	8.6400	0.4000
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	120	8.7900	0.5200
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	9.6200	0.1500
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	7	8.5000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	7	8.3000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	160	8.5000	0.5000

Maxillary lateral incisor	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (23)+NKLE (1)	24	7.1570	0.5931
WCTS	2	6.3830	0.8724
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.0300	0.5964
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	7.1900	0.3660
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.6500	0.3457
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.4700	0.5102
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	6.3000	0.6143
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.0200	0.7829
Mario <sup>2</sup>	22	6.7200	0.6500
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	49	7.0500	0.4600
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	120	7.2100	0.5100
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.8200	0.1800
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	7	7.0000	0.7000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	13	7.0000	0.4000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	130	6.8000	0.5000

Maxillary canine	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (26)+NKLE (4)	30	8.0130	0.3616
WCTS	5	7.4760	0.3069
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	8.2700	0.3469
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	7.9100	0.3227
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	8.6800	0.4599
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	8.3600	0.6460
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	7.7400	0.5102
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	8.1800	0.4217
Mario <sup>2</sup>	28	7.5800	0.6600
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	26	8.1300	0.3400
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	61	8.3200	0.3300
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	120	8.3800	0.3600
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	8.6700	0.2200
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	8	8.2000	0.7000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	14	8.0000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	36	8.1000	0.5000

Maxillary 1st premolar	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (41)+NKLE (14)	55	7.2530	0.4620
WCTS	12	6.7900	0.3949
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.5200	0.5074
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	6.9900	0.3838
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.8500	0.5405
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.5900	0.5937
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	7.0100	0.4032
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.6000	0.4779
Mario <sup>2</sup>	34	6.8700	0.4800
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	26	7.3100	0.3900
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	58	7.6100	0.5300
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	120	7.5400	0.3800
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.5000	0.5200
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	6	7.5000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	17	7.4000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	28	7.0000	0.4000

Maxillary 2nd premolar	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (36)+NKLE (16)	52	6.6580	0.4942
WCTS	10	6.1490	0.5968
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.0000	0.3973
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	6.4800	0.3275
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.5000	0.4861
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.1400	0.4987
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	6.6800	0.4866
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.2100	0.5210
Mario <sup>2</sup>	36	6.5700	0.4800
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	56	7.4000	0.4800
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	114	7.1400	0.3400
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.1500	0.2400
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	8	6.8000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	17	7.2000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	28	6.6000	0.6000

Maxillary 1st molar	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (30)+NKLE (20)	50	10.1640	0.6251
WCTS	10	10.0040	0.6445
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	10.8600	0.5366
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	10.4100	0.4537
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	11.2200	0.6003
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	11.2800	0.5484
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	10.6700	0.6816
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	11.0000	0.6199
Mario <sup>2</sup>	33	10.8100	0.7500
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	25	11.5500	0.1300
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	90	12.1500	0.6100
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	116	12.0200	0.4400
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	12.0500	0.5700
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	7	10.6000	1.0000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	20	10.9000	0.6000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	78	10.3000	0.5000

Maxillary 2nd molar	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (27)+NKLE (19)	46	9.8180	0.6347
WCTS	6	9.5530	0.9219
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	9.5600	0.5356
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	9.0900	0.5566
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	10.6300	0.6121
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	10.9500	0.5800
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	10.3000	0.6962
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	10.6300	0.5665
Mario <sup>2</sup>	41	10.8800	0.7100
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	25	11.1200	0.1800
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	81	11.7600	0.8100
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	109	11.4900	0.5400
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	11.3500	0.1700
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	9	10.5000	0.6000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	23	10.3000	0.6000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	102	9.8000	0.8000

Maxillary 3rd molar	n	Crown width	STDEV
SPC (13)+NKLE (9)	22	8.7800	1.2457
WCTS	2	8.6430	0.8167
Mario <sup>2</sup>	32	10.7700	0.7600
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	48	12.0200	0.7600
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	19	11.8700	0.6900
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	12.3500	0.8200
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	5	8.7000	1.2000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	19	9.8000	0.9000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	108	8.8000	0.7000

Part II: Mandibular

Mandibular central incisor	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (26)+NKLE (5)	31	5.2459	0.5221
WCTS	11	5.6150	0.6208
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	5.5900	0.3281
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	5.3800	0.2607
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	5.9000	0.4174
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	5.7400	0.3775
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	5.4000	0.4752
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	5.5300	0.3389
Mario <sup>2</sup>	27	4.9700	0.4100
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	23	5.3700	0.1000
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	57	6.1900	0.3500
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	121	5.5900	0.2600
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	6.0000	0.1800
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	3	5.6000	0.4000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	6	5.6000	0.7000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	126	5.4000	0.4000



Mandibular lateral incisor	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (30)+NKLE (6)	36	6.1130	0.3266
WCTS	16	5.8560	0.3704
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	6.2000	0.3663
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	6.0100	0.3355
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	6.7200	0.4683
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	6.4300	0.3420
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	5.9200	0.4913
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	6.1000	0.4111
Mario <sup>2</sup>	31	5.6100	0.5100
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	23	6.1100	0.1200
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	57	6.1900	0.3500
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	121	6.2000	0.3000
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	6.6000	0.2700
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	3	6.4000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	8	6.2000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	73	6.2000	0.3000

Mandibular canine	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (40)+NKLE (11)	51	7.0200	0.3167
WCTS	15	6.7040	0.3103
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.1800	0.3837
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	7.1000	0.3220
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.6800	0.2863
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.4000	0.3699
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	6.8400	0.4626
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.2100	0.4861
Mario <sup>2</sup>	29	6.8100	0.5200
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	24	7.1500	0.0800
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	74	7.2800	0.3200
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	120	7.2200	0.3900
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.8200	0.2600
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	5	7.5000	0.4000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	17	7.2000	0.4000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	118	6.8000	0.4000

Mandibular 3rd premolar	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (43)+NKLE (17)	60	7.0460	0.4256
WCTS	10	6.8500	0.4691
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.3500	0.4135
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	6.9600	0.3069
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.5200	0.7562
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.4000	0.6341
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	7.0400	0.4198
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.7600	0.5083
Mario <sup>2</sup>	34	6.7300	0.5200
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	24	7.1500	0.0800
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	74	7.2800	0.3200
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	121	7.5300	0.3800
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.3000	0.2900
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	6	7.6000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	12	7.5000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	148	7.1000	0.4000

Mandibular 4th premolar	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (38)+NKLE (19)	57	6.8790	0.6085
WCTS	14	6.5540	0.5827
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	7.2100	0.4622
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	6.7000	0.3284
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	7.6800	0.5240
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	7.6200	0.5547
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	7.2000	0.4834
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	7.7400	0.5678
Mario <sup>2</sup>	33	6.9200	0.4600
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	76	7.8400	0.6400
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	119	7.5400	0.3400
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	7.2700	0.2900
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	5	7.5000	0.3000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	15	7.6000	0.5000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	152	7.1000	0.5000

Mandibular 1st molar	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (32)+NKLE (18)	50	10.9600	0.6595
WCTS	9	10.5600	0.7035
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	11.5900	0.4000
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	11.2300	0.5183
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	11.8900	0.4723
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	11.9700	0.4954
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	11.2300	0.7384
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	12.0200	0.6556
Mario <sup>2</sup>	36	10.1600	0.8200
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	26	11.1100	0.6700
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	62	11.1400	0.4800
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	119	10.8300	0.4400
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	10.9200	0.4400
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	4	11.9000	1.2000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	16	11.7000	0.6000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	97	11.6000	0.7000

Mandibular 2nd molar	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (26)+NKLE (16)	42	10.5350	0.7289
WCTS	20	9.8620	0.8776
Japanese <sup>1</sup>	20	10.6300	0.6458
Ainu <sup>1</sup>	20	10.4500	0.7015
Pima <sup>1</sup>	20	11.5200	0.5435
Australian Aborigine <sup>1</sup>	20	11.5300	0.6507
Caucasian <sup>1</sup>	20	10.9400	0.7119
American African <sup>1</sup>	20	11.4300	0.7526
Mario <sup>2</sup>	35	9.9600	0.5900
Mokapu <sup>3</sup> , Hawai'i	25	10.6900	0.9300
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	54	10.5000	0.7600
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	104	10.2000	0.5000
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	9.9700	0.3400
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	6	11.3000	0.8000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	18	11.1000	0.8000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	151	10.9000	0.7000

Mandibular 3rd molar	n	Crown Width	STDEV
SPC (13)+NKLE (2)	15	10.6540	1.1529
WCTS	4	9.3290	0.4810
Mario <sup>2</sup>	17	8.6700	0.7000
Namu <sup>4</sup> , Hawai'i	35	9.4200	0.8000
Cook Is. <sup>5</sup>	17	9.4900	0.4100
Tonga <sup>6</sup>	7	10.0200	0.6100
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Mesolithic	3	10.5000	0.2000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Neolithic	16	11.2000	0.8000
Niah Cave <sup>7</sup> , Modern	118	10.4000	0.8000

## Appendix V: Non-metric (discrete) Traits

### The SPC Site

*Shoveling (0-7)*

Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
F11 II B2								
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1						1	0	0
						1	0	0
G11 II B1	1		2	4				
			2	4				
G12 II B2					0	1		
					0	1		
G12 II B3					1	1	1	1
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	2	1	2		1	1		
	2	2	2		1	2	1	
G16 II B2		5	3	5				
		5	3	4				
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1		0			1	1		
		1			2	1	1	
G17 II B10	1		1			1		
	1		1			1		
G18 II B1								1
							0	1
G18 II B2	1		1	2			1	2
	2		3?	2?			1	1
G18 II B4	2	1	3					
H11 II B1					1	1		0
H15 II B3								

Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
H15 II B4								
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	2		3		1	1	1	1
	1		1		1	1	1	1
H15 II B9						1		
		0?				0		
H16 II B6	1							
	1							
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9	1	5	2					
	3	3	3	3				
H16 II B11			3	6				2
			3	6				1
H17 II B1								
H17 II B2	0		0					
	3		3				1	1
H17 II B3				1				
				1				
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	3	1	3-4		1	1-2		
	3	1	6		1	1		
H17 II B6	1		1		1	1	1	1
	1		2		1	1	1	1
H18 II B4								
I14 II B2	2	1	2	1	1			
	1	1	1	1	1			
I 15 II B1	1 or 6	1			1	1		
	4?	1	4		1	1		



Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
I16 II B2	3	4						
I17 II B3	4	5	4					
	4	5	4					
I17 II B4		3			0	0		
	0?	2	0?		0	1?		
I18 II B1	1	2	1	2	0-1	0-1		
	1	1	1	1	0	0-1		
J16 II B1								
J16 II B3				1				
				1				
J17 II B3			1	2				
			1	2				
J17 II B4				7				
				5+				
J17 II B5					0	1		1
					0	1		1
K16 II B1	3	5	3	5				
	6	5-6	3	6				
K16 II B2	5	4			1	2	1	1
	4	4			1	2	1	1
K17 II B1	3	1						
K17 II B2	4	6						
	7	5						

*Double-Shoveling*

Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
F11 II B2								
F11 II B3			0					
F13 II B1						1	0	0
						1	0	0
G11 II B1		1	1	1				
			2	1				
G12 II B2					0	0		
					0	0		
G12 II B3	4		4					
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	2	0	1		1	1		
	2	0	1		0	1	0	
G16 II B2		4	3	3				
		5	4	5				
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1	4	0			0	0		
	4	1			1	0?	0?	
G17 II B10	1		1			0		
	1		1			0		
G18 II B1								1
							0	1
G18 II B2	1		0	0			0	1
	0		0	1?			0	1
G18 II B4	0	0	0					
H11 II B1					0	0		2
H15 II B3								
H15 II B4								

Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	1		2		1	1	1	1
	2		2		1	1	1	1
H15 II B9		1				1		
		0				1		
H16 II B6	2							
	2							
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8		1	0	0				
H16 II B9	2	1	1					
	2	1	1	0				
H16 II B11			2	2				1
			2	2				1
H17 II B1								
H17 II B2	2		2					
	2		2				0	1
H17 II B3								0?
								0
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	1	1	3		1	1		
	2	0	3		0	1		
H17 II B6	2		2		1	0	1	0
	1		1		1	0	1	0?
H18 II B4			1					
			2					
I14 II B2	1	2	2	2		0		
	1	2	1	2		1		
I 15 II B1	1	0			0	1		
	1	0	1		0	1		
I16 II B2	0	0						

Burial	R. I <sup>1</sup>	R. I <sup>2</sup>	L. I <sup>1</sup>	L. I <sup>2</sup>	R. I <sub>1</sub>	R. I <sub>2</sub>	L. I <sub>1</sub>	L. I <sub>2</sub>
I17 II B3								
I17 II B4	3?	2			0	0		
	3?	1	0?		0	0		
I18 II B1	0	2	3	2			1	1
	0	1	1	1	1	1		
J16 II B1								
J16 II B3				1				
				1				
J17 II B3			1	1				
			1	2				
J17 II B4				2				
				2				
J17 II B5					0	0		0
					0	0-1		1
K16 II B1	3-4	5	3	5				
	1	4	2	3				
K16 II B2	2	1			1	1	1	1
	0	2			1	1	1	1
K17 II B1	0	0						
K17 II B2	4	3-4						
	5	4						

*1<sup>st</sup> premolar root number*

Burial	L. Pm <sup>1</sup>	R. Pm <sup>1</sup>	L. Pm <sub>1</sub>	R. Pm <sub>1</sub>
F11 II B2	1		1	
	1		1	
F11 II B3	1		1	
F13 II B1	2		1	1
	2		1	1
G11 II B1			1	
G12 II B2				
G12 II B3				1
G12 II B4				
G16 II B1		2		1
		2		1
G16 II B2				
G16 II B3				
G17 II B1		1		1
		1		1
G17 II B10		1		1
		1		1
G18 II B1			1	
			1	
G18 II B2	1			
	1			
G18 II B4				
H11 II B1				
H15 II B3	1		1	
H15 II B4		2		

Burial	L. Pm <sup>1</sup>	R. Pm <sup>1</sup>	L. Pm <sub>1</sub>	R. Pm <sub>1</sub>
		2		
H15 II B5				
H15 II B8				1
H15 II B9		2		1
		2		1
H16 II B6		1		1
		1?		1?
H16 II B7			1	
H16 II B8				
H16 II B9		2		
	1	1		
H16 II B11	1		1	
	1		1	
H17 II B1		1		1
		1		1
H17 II B2	1?		1	
	1		1	
H17 II B3	1		1	
	1		1	
H17 II B4				
H17 II B5		1		
		1		
H17 II B6		1	1	1
	1	1	1	1
H18 II B4				
	1		1	
I14 II B2				
			1	
I 15 II B1		1		1
		1		1
I16 II B2		2		

Burial	L. Pm <sup>1</sup>	R. Pm <sup>1</sup>	L. Pm <sub>1</sub>	R. Pm <sub>1</sub>
I17 II B3				
I17 II B4		1		1
		2		1
I18 II B1		2		1
		2		1
J16 II B1			1	
			1	
J16 II B3	1		1	
	1		1	
J17 II B3	1?		1	
	1		1	
J17 II B4			3	
			1	
J17 II B5		1		1
		1		1
K16 II B1				
		1		
K16 II B2		1		1
K17 II B1				
K17 II B2		1		1
		1		1

*Hypocone (0-6)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	0?					
			0			
F11 II B3						
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1		0				
		0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	4					
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				4	4	0
				5	4	0
G16 II B2	4	3				
	3	3				
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				0		
				0		
G17 II B10				3	0?	0
				4	0	0
G18 II B1		0?				
G18 II B2		0	0			
		0	0			
G18 II B4				0		3
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						



Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	4	0		3	0	
	4	0		4	0	
H15 II B8				0	3	
				0	4	
H15 II B9				4	3	
				4	4	
H16 II B6				4	3	
				4	3	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	4	4		4	4	
	5	4		4	4	
H16 II B11	5	3				
	5	3				
H17 II B1						
H17 II B2	3	5				
	3	4				
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4	4	3				
H17 II B5				4?	3	
				0	3	
H17 II B6					0	0
					0	0
H18 II B4			0			
			0			
I14 II B2	5	4	3	4		
	5	4	3	5		
I 15 II B1				4	5	0?
				4	4	0
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					0	
				4	0	
I18 II B1					4	
					3	
J16 II B1	4	0	0			
	5					
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	3	0	0			
	4	3	0			
J17 II B4	0	0				
	0	0				
J17 II B5						
				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2						0
				3		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				5		
				4		

*Metaconule (0-5)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	0					
			0			
F11 II B3	0	0	0			
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1		0				
		0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0					
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G16 II B2	0	0				
	0	0		0	0	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1					0	
					0	
G17 II B10				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G18 II B1		0				
G18 II B2		0	0			
		0	0			
G18 II B4				0		5
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		0	0	
H15 II B8				0	0	
				0	0	
H15 II B9				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B6				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		3	0	
H16 II B11	0	0				
	0	0				
H17 II B1						
H17 II B2	0	0				
	0	0				
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4	0	0				
H17 II B5				0	0	
				0	0	
H17 II B6					0	0
					0	0
H18 II B4			0			
			0			
I14 II B2	0	0	0	5		
	0	0	0	0		
I 15 II B1				5	0	0
				0	0	0
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					0	
				0	0	
I18 II B1					0	
					0	
J16 II B1	0	0	0			
	0					
J16 II B3	4?					
	3-4					
J17 II B3	0	4	0			
	0	0	0			
J17 II B4	0	0				
	0	3				
J17 II B5						
				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2						5?
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0		
				0		

*Carabelli's Cusp (0-7)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	0	0				
	0	0	0			
F11 II B3	0	0	0			
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0					
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G16 II B2	5					
	5					
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1					0	
					0	
G17 II B10				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G18 II B1		0				
		0				
G18 II B2	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
G18 II B4						
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		0	0	
H15 II B8				0	0	
				0	0	
H15 II B9				0	4	
				0	4	
H16 II B6				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	0	1?		0	1	
	3?	0		0	3	
H16 II B11	0	0				
	0	0				
H17 II B1					0	
					0	
H17 II B2	0	0				
	0	0				
H17 II B3	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
H17 II B4	0	0				
H17 II B5				0	0	
				0	0	
H17 II B6					0	0
					0	0
H18 II B4		0	0			
		0	0			
I14 II B2	1	0	3	0		
	0	0	0	0		
I 15 II B1				4	0	0
				0	0	0
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4				0	0	
				0	0	
I18 II B1					0	
				0	0	
J16 II B1	0	0	0			
	0					
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
J17 II B4	0	0				
	0	0				
J17 II B5				0	0	
	0					
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2						0
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0		
				0		



*Protostylid (0-7)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	0	0	0			
		0	0			
F11 II B3			0			
F13 II B1		0				
		0				
G11 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0	0	0	0	0	
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G16 II B2	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		0	0	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				0		
					0	
G17 II B10				0		
				0		
G18 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B2	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B4						
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	0			0		
	0			0		
H15 II B8				0		
				0		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
H17 II B1					0	
					0	
H17 II B2						
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H17 II B6				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H18 II B4						
I14 II B2	0			0		0
	0		0	0		0
I 15 II B1				0	0	
				0	0	
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					0	0
					0	0
I18 II B1				0	0	
				0	0	
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	0	0				
	0	0				
J17 II B4	0		0			
	0		0			
J17 II B5				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				0		0
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0	0	0
				0	0	0

*Cusp 5 (0-5)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	5?	0	0			
		0	5			
F11 II B3						5
F13 II B1		0				
		0				
G11 II B1	4	5				
	4	5				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0	0	0	0	0	
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				5	3	5
				5	0	5
G16 II B2	4	0		0	0	
	3	0		4	0	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				0		
					0	
G17 II B10				4		
				5		
G18 II B1	0?	0?				
	0	0				
G18 II B2	0	4				
	0	0				
G18 II B4				5	0	
H11 II B1		0				
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	0			0		
	0			0		
H15 II B8				5		
				5		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				4	5	
				4	5	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	3?	4	2			
	3	4	4?			
H17 II B1					4	
					4	
H17 II B2						
	0					
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H17 II B6				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H18 II B4						
I14 II B2	5			5		4
	5		5	5		5
I 15 II B1				0	0	
				5	0	
I16 II B2						
I17 II B3						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B4					0	0
					0	3?
I18 II B1				5	5	
				4	4	
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	5	3				
	4	0				
J17 II B4	1?		5			
	5		5			
J17 II B5				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				5		3?
				5		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				3	0	3
				4	3-4	3

*Cusp 6 (0-5)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
F11 II B3						0
F13 II B1		0				
		0				
G11 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0	0	0	4	0	
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G16 II B2	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		0	0	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				0		
					0	
G17 II B10				0		
				0		
G18 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B2	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B4				0	0	
H11 II B1		0				
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	0			0		
	0			0		
H15 II B8				0		
				0		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	0	0	3?			
	0	0	1?			
H17 II B1					0	
					0	
H17 II B2						
	0					
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H17 II B6				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H18 II B4						
I14 II B2	0			0		0
	0		0	0		0
I 15 II B1				5	0	
				0	0	
I16 II B2						



Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					0	0
					0	0
I18 II B1				0	0	
				0	0	
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	0	0				
	0	0				
J17 II B4	1?		0			
	0		0			
J17 II B5				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				0		0
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0	0	0
				0	1	0

*Cusp 7 (0-4)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
F11 II B3						0
F13 II B1		0				
		0				
G11 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0	0	0	0	0	
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	0	0
				0	0	0
G16 II B2	0	0		0	0	
	0	0		0	0	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				0		
					0	
G17 II B10				0		
				0		
G18 II B1	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B2	0	0				
	0	0				
G18 II B4				0	0	
H11 II B1		0				
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	0			0		
	0			0		
H15 II B8				3		
				1A		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				0	0	
				0	0	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	0	0	0			
	0	0	0			
H17 II B1					0	
					0	
H17 II B2						
	0					
H17 II B3		0	0			
		0	0			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H17 II B6				0	0	0
				0	0	0
H18 II B4						
I14 II B2	0			0		0
	0		0	0		0
I 15 II B1				0	0	
				0	0	
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					0	0
					0	0
I18 II B1				0	0	
				0	0	
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	0					
	0					
J17 II B3	0	0				
	0	0				
J17 II B4	3		0			
	0		0			
J17 II B5				0		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				0		0
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0	0	0
				0	0	0

*Groove Pattern (left maxillary molars)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2			
F11 II B3			
F13 II B1			
G11 II B1			
G12 II B2			
G12 II B3			
G12 II B4			
G16 II B1			
G16 II B2			
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
G16 II B3			
G17 II B1			
G17 II B10			
G18 II B1			
G18 II B2			
G18 II B4			
H11 II B1			
H15 II B3			
H15 II B4			

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
H15 II B8			
H15 II B9			
H16 II B6			
H16 II B7			
H16 II B8			
H16 II B9	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H16 II B11	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H17 II B1			
H17 II B2	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H17 II B3			
H17 II B4			
H17 II B5			
H17 II B6			
H18 II B4			
I14 II B2	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto/bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual
I 15 II B1			
I16 II B2			

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3			
I17 II B4			
I18 II B1			
J16 II B1	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
J16 II B3			
J17 II B3	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
J17 II B4			
J17 II B5			
K16 II B1			
K16 II B2			
K17 II B1			
K17 II B2			

*Groove Pattern (right maxillary molars)*

Burial	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2			
F11 II B3			
F13 II B1			
G11 II B1			
G12 II B2			
G12 II B3			
G12 II B4			
G16 II B1	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
G16 II B2			
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
G16 II B3			
G17 II B1			
G17 II B10			
G18 II B1			
G18 II B2			
G18 II B4			
H11 II B1			
H15 II B3			
H15 II B4			



Burial	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
H15 II B8		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
		disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H15 II B9	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H16 II B6	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
H16 II B7			
H16 II B8			
H16 II B9	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
H16 II B11			
H17 II B1			
H17 II B2			
H17 II B3			
H17 II B4			
H17 II B5		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
H17 II B6			
H18 II B4			
I14 II B2	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		
I 15 II B1	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual	
I16 II B2			

Burial	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3			
I17 II B4			
I18 II B1		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
J16 II B1			
J16 II B3			
J17 II B3			
J17 II B4			
J17 II B5			
K16 II B1			
K16 II B2			
K17 II B1			
K17 II B2			

*Groove Pattern (left mandibular molars)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
F11 II B3			
F13 II B1		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
		+	
G11 II B1	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
G12 II B2			
G12 II B3	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
G12 II B4			
G16 II B1			
G16 II B2	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
G16 II B3			
G17 II B1			
G17 II B10			
G18 II B1			
G18 II B2	+	+	
	+	+	
G18 II B4			
H11 II B1		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
H15 II B3			
H15 II B4			

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
H15 II B8			
H15 II B9			
H16 II B6			
H16 II B7			
H16 II B8			
H16 II B9			
H16 II B11	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
H17 II B1			
H17 II B2			
H17 II B3			
H17 II B4			
H17 II B5			
H17 II B6			
H18 II B4			
I14 II B2	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
	disto-bucca/mesio-lingual		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
I 15 II B1			
I16 II B2			

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3			
I17 II B4			
I18 II B1			
J16 II B1			
J16 II B3			
J17 II B3	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	+	
J17 II B4	Y?		
	Y?		X?
J17 II B5			
K16 II B1			
K16 II B2			
K17 II B1			
K17 II B2			

*Groove Pattern (right mandibular molars)*

Burial	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2			
F11 II B3			mesio-lingual/distal-bucca
F13 II B1			
G11 II B1			
G12 II B2			
G12 II B3	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
G12 II B4			
G16 II B1	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	+	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	+	
G16 II B2	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	
G16 II B3			
G17 II B1	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual		
		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
G17 II B10	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual		
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
G18 II B1			
G18 II B2			
G18 II B4	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
H11 II B1			
H15 II B3			
H15 II B4			

Burial	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
	mesio-lingual/disto-buccal		
H15 II B8	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		
	mesio-bucca/cusp 7		
H15 II B9			
H16 II B6	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
H16 II B7			
H16 II B8			
H16 II B9			
H16 II B11			
H17 II B1		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
H17 II B2			
H17 II B3			
H17 II B4			
H17 II B5		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
H17 II B6	+ (?)	+	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	+	+
H18 II B4			
I14 II B2	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual
I 15 II B1	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	+	
	mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	+	
I16 II B2			

Burial	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3			
I17 II B4		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	
		mesio-bucca/disto-lingual	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
I18 II B1	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	+	
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca	+	
J16 II B1			
J16 II B3			
J17 II B3			
J17 II B4			
J17 II B5	+		
K16 II B1			
K16 II B2	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		mesio-lingual/disto-bucca
	mesio-lingual/disto-bucca		+
K17 II B1			
K17 II B2	X?	Y?	X?
	X?	X?	X?



*Cusp Number (4-6): maxillary molars*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	3?		4			
			3			
F11 II B3						
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1		3				
		3				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3						
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				4	4	2?
				4	4	2?
G16 II B2						
	5	4		5	4	
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1					3	
G17 II B10				4	3?	2
				4?	3?	2
G18 II B1						
G18 II B2		3	1			
		3				
G18 II B4						3
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	4	3		4	3	
	4	3		4	3	
H15 II B8				3	4	
				3	4	
H15 II B9				4	4	
				4	4?	
H16 II B6				4	3	
				4	4	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	4	4		4	4	
	4	4		4	4	
H16 II B11	4	4				
	4	4				
H17 II B1						
H17 II B2	4	4				
	4	4				
H17 II B3			2			
		3	2?			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5						
				4?	4	
H17 II B6					3	2?
					3	2
H18 II B4			3?			
			2?			
I14 II B2	4	4	4	5		
	4	4	4	4		
I 15 II B1				6?	4	3?
				5 or 6?	4	2?
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					3	
					3	
I18 II B1						
					4	
J16 II B1	4	2?	2?			
	4	4	2?			
J16 II B3	4?					
	4					
J17 II B3	4	4				
	4	4	2			
J17 II B4						
J17 II B5						
				3		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				4		
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2						

*Cusp Number (4-6): mandibular molars*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	4?	4?	5			
		4	5			
F11 II B3						5
F13 II B1		4				
		4				
G11 II B1	5	5				
	5	5				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	4	4	4	6	4	
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				5	5	5
				5	4	5
G16 II B2	5	4		4	4	
	4	3		4		
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				4		
					4	
G17 II B10				5		
				5		
G18 II B1	4?	4?				
	4	4				
G18 II B2	4	5?				
	4	4				
G18 II B4				5	4	
H11 II B1		4				
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	4			4		
	4			4		
H15 II B8				6		
				6		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				5	5	
				5	5	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	5	5	6 - 7?			
	5	5	7?			
H17 II B1					5	
					5	
H17 II B2						
H17 II B3		4				
		4	4?			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				4?	4	5
				4	4	5
H17 II B6				4	4	4
				4	4	4
H18 II B4						
I14 II B2	5			5		5
	5		5	5		5
I 15 II B1				5	4	
				5	4	
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					4	2+
					4	5?
I18 II B1				5	5	
				5	5	
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	4					
	4					
J17 II B3	5	5				
	5	4				
J17 II B4	5		5+			
	5		5			
J17 II B5				4		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				5		5?
				5		5
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				5	4	5
				5	6?	5

*Maxillary Molar root number (1-3)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	3	3	1			
	3	3	1			
F11 II B3						
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1		2				
	3	3				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3						
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				3	2	2
				3		2
G16 II B2						
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1						
G17 II B10				3	2	1
				3	2	1
G18 II B1		3?				
G18 II B2	3	3	1			
	3	3				
G18 II B4						
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5						
H15 II B8				1	3	
				1	3	
H15 II B9				3	3	
				3	3	
H16 II B6				3	3	
				3	3	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	3	3		3	3	
	3	3		3	3	
H16 II B11	3	2				
	3	2-3				
H17 II B1						
				3	1?	
H17 II B2	3	2				
	2	2-3?				
H17 II B3	3	3	1			
	3	3	1			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				3	3	
				3	3	
H17 II B6					3	1-2?
					3	1
H18 II B4			1			
	2?	2+	1			
I14 II B2	3	1	3	3		
	3	1	3?	3		
I 15 II B1				3	3	1
				3	3	1
I16 II B2						



Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					3	
					3	
I18 II B1				3	3	
				3	3	
J16 II B1		2	1			
	3	2				
J16 II B3	3					
J17 II B3	3					
J17 II B4						
J17 II B5						
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2						
			1			
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2						

*Mandibular Molar root number (1-3)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	2	1	2			
	2	1	2			
F11 II B3		3	2			
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1	2	2				
	2	2				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3						
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				2		2
				2		2
G16 II B2						
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1				2		
					2	
G17 II B10				2		
				2		
G18 II B1	2					
	2					
G18 II B2		2				
		2				
G18 II B4						
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5						
H15 II B8				2		
				2		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				2	2	
				2	2	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	2	1				
	2	1				
H17 II B1				2	2	1?
				2?	2?	2
H17 II B2	2					
	2					
H17 II B3	2	2	2			
	2	2	2			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5				2	2	2
				2	2	1
H17 II B6				2	2	2
				2	2	2
H18 II B4	2	2				
	2	2				
I14 II B2	2		2	2		2
	2		2	2		2
I 15 II B1				2	2	
				2	2	
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4				2	2	1
				2?	0	1
I18 II B1				2		
				2		
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	2					
	2					
J17 II B3	2	2				
	2	2				
J17 II B4	2					
		2	1			
J17 II B5				2		
				2	1	
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2						3
						3
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				2	1	2
				2	1	2?

*Maxillary Enamel extension (0-5)*

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
F11 II B2	1	1	0			
	1	0?	0			
F11 II B3	0	0	0			
F13 II B1						
G11 II B1	1	1				
	0	1				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3	0					
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1				0	1	1
				0	1	1
G16 II B2	1	1				
	1					
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1						
G17 II B10				2	2	0
				2	2	0
G18 II B1		0				
		0				
G18 II B2	0	0	0			
	0	0	1			
G18 II B4				1	0	
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
H15 II B5	0	0		0	1	
	0	0		0	0	
H15 II B8				1	1	
				1	1	
H15 II B9				0	1	
				0	1	
H16 II B6				1	1	
				1	1	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9	1	1		1	1	
	1	1		1	1	
H16 II B11	2	1				
	2	2				
H17 II B1				1		
				1		
H17 II B2	1	0				
	1	1?				
H17 II B3	1	1	1			
	1	1	1			
H17 II B4	0	1				
H17 II B5				0	2	
				0	2	
H17 II B6					1	0
					1	0
H18 II B4		1	0			
		1	1			
I14 II B2	1	1?	1	1?		
	1	0	1	1?		
I 15 II B1				1	1	1
				1	1	1
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sup>1</sup>	L. M <sup>2</sup>	L. M <sup>3</sup>	R. M <sup>1</sup>	R. M <sup>2</sup>	R. M <sup>3</sup>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4				0	0	
				0	1	
I18 II B1				0		
				0	0	
J16 II B1	1	1	0			
	1	1	1			
J16 II B3	1					
	1					
J17 II B3		1	1			
		1	0			
J17 II B4	1	0				
	1	0				
J17 II B5	0			0	0	
	0			1		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				1		0
				0		0
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2				0		
				0		

*Mandibular Enamel extension (0-5)*

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
F11 II B2	1	0?	1			
	1	0	1			
F11 II B3						
F13 II B1						
		1				
G11 II B1	1	1				
	1	1				
G12 II B2						
G12 II B3						
G12 II B4						
G16 II B1					1	
G16 II B2						
G16 II B3						
G17 II B1						
					1	
G17 II B10				1		
				1?		
G18 II B1	1	1				
	1	1				
G18 II B2		2				
	1	1				
G18 II B4				1	1	
H11 II B1						
H15 II B3						
H15 II B4						



Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
H15 II B5	1			0		
	1			1		
H15 II B8				1		
				1		
H15 II B9						
H16 II B6				1	1	
				1	1	
H16 II B7						
H16 II B8						
H16 II B9						
H16 II B11	1	2	1			
	1	1	1			
H17 II B1					1	0
					1	
H17 II B2	1					
	1					
H17 II B3	1	2	1			
	1	1	1			
H17 II B4						
H17 II B5						
H17 II B6				1	1	1
				1	1	2
H18 II B4	1	1				
	1	1				
I14 II B2	1		1	1		1
	1		1	1?		1
I 15 II B1				1	2	
				2	1	
I16 II B2						

Burial	L. M <sub>1</sub>	L. M <sub>2</sub>	L. M <sub>3</sub>	R. M <sub>1</sub>	R. M <sub>2</sub>	R. M <sub>3</sub>
I17 II B3						
I17 II B4					1	
				2?	0	1
I18 II B1						
				0		
J16 II B1						
J16 II B3	1					
	1, 2					
J17 II B3	1	1				
	1	1				
J17 II B4						
J17 II B5				0-1		
K16 II B1						
K16 II B2				0		1
K17 II B1						
K17 II B2						

## Appendix VI: Metric (continent) Traits

### The SPC Site

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2				6.320	6.130	9.680	9.730	9.060
				6.400	6.120	9.730	9.700	9.060
F11 II B3				6.900		9.420	9.700	9.980
				6.900	5.820	9.960	9.610	9.630
F13 II B1			8.390	7.290	6.850			
			8.050	7.320	6.790			
G11 II B1	8.500	7.240	8.560	7.540	6.250	10.520	9.760	
	8.750	7.260	8.470	7.560	6.330	10.230	9.310	
G12 II B2					7.060			
					6.610			
G12 II B3	8.220			7.890	7.065	10.540		
	8.250			7.970	7.100	10.770		
G12 II B4							10.420	
							10.240	
G16 II B1	8.285	7.140	8.170	7.170	6.700	10.500	9.860	9.400
	8.295	7.220	8.200	7.170	6.760	10.590	9.850	9.390
G16 II B2	8.170	6.800	7.540	7.320				
	8.180	6.790	7.610	7.320				
G16 II B3	4.310	4.985	6.470	6.770	6.510	9.920	10.850	11.980
	7.150	5.140	6.460	6.240				
G17 II B1		6.070			7.130		9.590	
		6.170			7.470		9.530	
G17 II B10	8.930			7.470	6.550	10.300	9.580	7.290
	9.025			7.460	6.640	10.270	9.590	7.340
G18 II B1				6.780	6.530		8.700	
				6.950	6.520		8.680	
G18 II B2	9.090	7.230	8.370	7.420	6.590	11.140	9.640	7.880
	9.140	7.240	8.350	7.420	6.460	11.130	9.580	7.820
G18 II B4	9.140	7.740	8.420	7.310	6.840	9.710	9.090	
H15 II B3				7.080	6.770	10.220	8.920	
				7.010				

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B4				7.180	6.780			
	7.295			7.550	6.810			
H15 II B5			7.820	6.960	6.410	8.870	8.520	
			7.780	6.740	6.080	8.930		
H15 II B8	9.085		8.170	8.010	7.600	9.700	10.780	
	9.105		8.200	7.880	7.590	9.690	10.830	
H15 II B9	9.020	7.430	6.965	7.875	6.890	10.210	10.045	8.900
	9.000			7.870	6.910	10.390	10.330	
H16 II B6	8.500			6.400	7.220	10.280	9.100	
	8.520			6.410	7.160	10.280	9.130	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8	8.620	6.430	7.850	6.620	6.020	9.290		
	8.890	6.550	7.630	6.700	6.420	9.440		
H16 II B9	8.975	7.715	8.355	7.490	6.780	10.885	9.475	
	8.955	7.665	8.375	7.510	6.920	10.860	9.465	
H16 II B11	8.470	7.380	8.510	7.210	6.720	10.600	9.270	
	8.460	7.690	8.510	7.170	6.710	10.580	9.260	
H17 II B1			7.030	7.430	6.230	9.640		
			7.070	7.430	6.260	9.430		
H17 II B2	8.900		7.620	6.770	10.480	9.690		
	8.930		7.630	6.830	10.490	9.700		
H17 II B3				7.800	7.180	10.070	9.290	8.620
				7.840	7.150	10.080	9.340	8.630
H17 II B4				7.930	7.030	10.450	10.490	
	8.680			7.960	7.030	10.630	10.500	
H17 II B5	8.695	7.560	7.840	6.770	6.400	10.320	9.670	
	8.790	7.540	7.860	7.100	6.400	10.330	9.690	
H17 II B6	8.440			7.140	6.390		9.400	7.770
	8.455			7.180	6.580		9.360	7.830
H18 II B4	8.510							8.760
	8.560							8.790
I14 II B2	8.010	6.415	8.325	7.285	7.145	10.615	9.020	8.100
	7.995	6.400	8.235	7.265	7.120	10.640	9.070	7.990
I15 II B1	6.590	5.630	7.550	7.490	6.650	10.720	9.320	8.470

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
	6.510	5.650	7.560	7.510	6.520	10.790	9.350	8.470
I16 II B2	8.150	6.495	7.450	7.010	6.390	9.050		
	8.155	6.595	7.540	7.170	6.210	9.200		
I17 II B3	8.440	6.900	7.900	7.080	6.390			
	8.400	6.990	7.870	6.970	6.400			
I17 II B4	6.395	7.010	8.240	7.730	6.970	9.750	9.640	
	6.440	7.010	8.230	7.740	6.970	9.750	9.650	
I18 II B1	8.185	7.550	8.020	7.480	6.150	9.540	9.130	
	8.165	7.750	7.720	7.370	6.140	9.590	9.090	
J16 II B1	8.580			7.630	6.540	10.560	9.970	8.660
	8.610			7.710	6.590	10.590	9.930	8.630
J16 II B3		7.470	7.670	6.740	7.360		9.820	
		7.450	7.730	6.710	7.440		9.630	
J17 II B3	8.620	7.160	8.630	7.730	7.200	11.170	10.400	9.310
	8.650	7.120	8.610	7.750	7.210	11.160	10.390	9.230
J17 II B4		7.030		7.350	7.090	10.250	10.530	
		6.990		7.450	7.040	10.150	10.470	
J17 II B5						9.740		
						9.620		
K16 II B1	9.200	7.490	8.160	7.795		10.150	9.930	10.080
	9.220	7.605	8.090	7.960				
K16 II B2	9.370	7.350	7.890	7.130	6.010			7.350
	9.340	7.510	7.920	7.110	6.010	10.160		7.290
K17 II B1	9.150	7.650	8.180	6.830	5.890	10.680		
	9.050	7.120	8.200	6.760	6.020	10.960		
K17 II B2	8.670	7.800	8.270	7.290	7.020	9.940		
	8.870	7.840	8.280	7.310	7.160	10.620		

*Buccolingual diameter for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2				9.560	9.510	11.910	11.480	11.480
				9.490	9.620	11.810	11.590	11.270
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1			8.540	9.230	8.940			
			8.500	9.180	8.930			
G11 II B1	7.285	6.060	8.650	9.890	9.270	11.790	11.340	
	7.310	6.070	8.690	9.970	9.280	11.980	11.350	
G12 II B2					8.200			
					8.340			
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	7.720	6.480	8.470	9.820	9.460	12.250	12.730	11.360
	7.860	6.380	8.510	9.860	9.470	12.000	12.450	11.360
G16 II B2								
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1		6.590			9.880		11.360	
		6.630			9.880		11.310	
G17 II B10	7.455			9.440	9.030	11.380	11.410	9.260
	7.550			9.400	9.100	11.330	11.270	9.210
G18 II B1				8.720	9.200		9.800	
				8.470	9.170		9.820	
G18 II B2	8.360	7.260	9.070	9.770	9.310	12.390	11.820	9.420
	8.325	7.230	9.060	9.770	9.280	12.530	11.820	9.500
G18 II B4								
H15 II B3								
H15 II B4								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	7.770		8.670	9.920	9.730	12.140	12.150	
	7.740		8.680	9.900	9.770	12.160	12.110	
H15 II B9	7.590			10.260	9.780	11.820	12.240	
	7.540			10.170	9.770	11.960	12.130	
H16 II B6	7.320			8.450	8.930	10.840	10.920	
	7.290			8.570	8.870	11.040	11.050	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9	8.000	6.865	8.805	10.175	9.960	11.960	11.405	
	8.035	6.890	8.915	10.105	9.945	12.010	11.615	
H16 II B11	7.320	6.760	7.970	9.160	8.210	11.510	11.290	
	7.400	6.670	7.990	9.080	8.250	11.680	11.170	
H17 II B1			9.110	10.320	10.100	12.180		
			9.140	10.270	10.090	12.000		
H17 II B2	7.950			10.170	9.840	11.840	11.130	
	7.900			10.190	9.970	11.990	11.370	
H17 II B3				9.820	9.670	11.060	11.260	10.590
				9.850	9.660	11.100	11.210	10.560
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	7.865	7.060	8.360	9.450	9.000	12.200	11.860	
	7.960	7.180	8.370	9.490	9.110	11.920	12.080	
H17 II B6	7.515			9.195	8.410		10.650	9.110
	7.760			9.230	8.340		10.830	8.990
H18 II B4	7.290							10.550
	7.210							10.520
I14 II B2	7.200	6.715	8.820	9.835	9.950	11.805	12.440	11.450
	7.165	6.725	8.765	9.870	9.925	11.885	12.160	11.300
I15 II B1	6.590	5.940	8.300	9.870	9.450	12.020	12.190	11.060
	6.580	5.800	8.400	9.570	9.250	12.040	12.240	10.980
I16 II B2								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
I17 II B3								
I17 II B4	7.040	7.050	9.190	10.370	10.190	12.250	12.610	
	7.075	7.460	9.430	10.430	10.160	12.460	12.260	
I18 II B1	7.595	6.645	8.430	9.750	9.420	11.360	11.480	
	7.570	6.700	8.530	9.730	9.450	11.520	11.990	
J16 II B1	7.780			10.290	10.330	12.370	12.870	13.160
	7.620			10.320	10.370	12.120	12.930	13.100
J16 II B3		6.790	7.890	9.850	9.950		11.670	
		6.730	7.900	10.110	9.980		11.780	
J17 II B3	7.730	6.940	9.020	9.940	9.710	12.050	11.940	11.270
	8.030	7.020	9.320	9.820	9.660	11.880	11.940	11.320
J17 II B4		6.820		9.490	9.500	11.030	12.020	
		6.830		9.530	9.580	11.210	12.040	
J17 II B5						11.210		
						11.250		
K16 II B1	8.020	7.205	8.880	10.480				
	7.945	7.150	8.750	10.470				
K16 II B2	7.940	6.900	8.780	9.520	8.750			10.610
	7.920	6.680	8.670	9.420	8.720	11.670		10.610
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2	7.270	6.620	8.040	9.170	8.860	11.460		
	7.370	6.580	8.070	9.150	8.890	11.090		



*Crown Height for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2				4.090	4.510	4.390	4.080	6.260
				4.270	4.310	5.190	3.800	6.300
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1			8.420	7.260	7.220			
			8.610	7.140	7.150			
G11 II B1	9.340	9.300	10.620	6.830	5.960	5.260	5.820	
	9.325	9.180	10.600	7.000	5.450	5.990	5.770	
G12 II B2					7.020			
					7.070			
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	9.560	9.350	9.620	7.280	6.210	4.860	6.020	4.830
	9.555	9.070	9.750	7.200	6.140	4.790	5.660	5.510
G16 II B2	11.010	10.070	10.030	8.420				
	10.840	9.940	10.350	6.780				
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1					7.800		6.320	
					7.730		4.720	
G17 II B10	9.735			6.110	6.010	4.820	5.300	5.390
	9.795			6.320	6.390	5.340	5.560	5.130
G18 II B1				7.140	5.470		4.590	
				7.420	5.960		3.520	
G18 II B2	9.195	8.770	8.670	6.240	6.790	4.540	5.070	4.720
	9.535	8.590	8.770	7.770	6.820	5.470	5.680	5.730
G18 II B4	11.560	10.220	10.660	7.610	6.690	7.160	6.550	
H15 II B3								
H15 II B4								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B5			7.280	6.920	5.870	5.520	5.170	
			7.180	7.070	5.910	5.250		
H15 II B8	10.795		11.160	7.970	7.090	6.810	5.960	
	10.710		11.100	7.070	7.080	6.870	6.300	
H15 II B9	8.930			8.030	7.240	6.050	6.940	
	8.940			7.990	7.290	6.180	7.010	
H16 II B6	8.560			5.590	5.730	5.350	5.520	
	8.570			5.800	5.470	5.420	4.890	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9	10.245	9.620	8.705	7.350	6.340	6.165	6.385	
	10.400	9.655	9.035	7.655	6.375	6.130	6.170	
H16 II B11	10.580	9.590	10.020	7.520	7.360	6.530	6.970	
	10.590	9.380	9.640	7.240	7.130	6.620	6.780	
H17 II B1			5.520	6.220	5.780	2.570		
			5.550	6.200	5.590	2.590		
H17 II B2	11.220			6.560	6.320	6.230	6.560	
	11.070			6.500	5.970	5.380	6.400	
H17 II B3				6.780	6.390	3.840	4.850	4.680
				7.650	5.960	3.800	4.930	4.470
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	9.650	9.020	9.610	7.900	6.060		6.380	
	10.150	9.060	9.450	6.990	5.910		6.940	
H17 II B6	9.845			6.380	5.700		5.050	4.380
	9.840			6.285	5.520		4.380	4.470
H18 II B4	7.910							6.640
	7.790							6.650
I14 II B2	8.515	8.890	9.640	6.475	6.885	5.310	6.530	6.410
	9.725	8.900	9.660	6.490	6.745	5.340	6.890	6.620
I15 II B1	9.590	8.080	9.650	6.970	6.930	6.340	7.140	6.680
	9.780	8.170	9.480	7.100	7.130	6.690	7.130	6.030
I16 II B2								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
I17 II B3	11.780	10.720	9.620	8.590	7.410			
	11.820	10.790	9.900	8.280	6.630			
I17 II B4	4.685	7.760	7.970	6.000	5.540	4.720	6.650	
	4.440	7.720	7.880	6.720	5.420	4.410	6.540	
I18 II B1	8.335	9.415	9.770	8.750	7.470	4.450	5.920	
	8.975	8.725	9.330	7.530	7.050	4.600	5.360	
J16 II B1	5.990			6.200	5.990	6.070	6.480	5.940
	6.140			6.140	5.810	6.130	6.120	5.790
J16 II B3		8.850	8.040	6.810	7.600		5.890	
		8.660	8.310	6.860	7.740		6.670	
J17 II B3	11.650	11.050	11.870	8.930	7.760	6.840	7.330	6.190
	11.490	11.010	11.660	9.080	7.940	6.940	7.360	6.370
J17 II B4		9.630		8.070	7.690	6.090	7.010	
		9.950		8.060	8.110	5.640	5.810	
J17 II B5						3.990		
						4.500		
K16 II B1	10.515	11.085	10.110	9.470				
	10.370	10.570	10.050	8.300				
K16 II B2	10.720	10.620	9.700	7.720	7.040			3.730
	10.880	10.830	9.860	7.680	6.770	5.500		3.700
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2	11.550	11.190	11.950	8.620	7.270	5.040		
	11.670	11.640	12.340	8.880	8.310	5.310		

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2			7.200	6.870	6.710	10.150	9.660	11.140
			7.350	6.800	6.660	10.160	9.700	11.100
F11 II B3	4.610		7.290		5.200	9.600		10.220
	4.580	6.430	7.270	6.630	5.620	9.650	9.690	10.770
F13 II B1	5.200	6.115	7.025	6.585			9.760	
	5.260	6.080	7.005	6.670			9.730	
G11 II B1				7.170	6.890	11.500	10.540	
				7.220	6.860	11.510	10.490	
G12 II B2	4.840	5.900						
	5.010	5.950						
G12 II B3	5.705	6.120	7.150	7.390	7.450	10.880	10.160	
	5.705	6.095		7.170		11.370	10.140	
G12 II B4		6.560	7.540	6.700	6.820	10.560	10.310	
			7.360	7.420	6.820		10.070	
G16 II B1	5.485	5.910	7.170	7.200	7.100	11.400	11.130	12.140
	5.460	5.930	7.240	7.150	7.100	11.390	11.240	12.340
G16 II B2	6.080	6.120	6.460	6.860	7.180	9.820		
	6.130	5.550	6.840	7.150	10.360			
G16 II B3	7.160	5.410	6.750	6.750				
			6.445	6.620	5.980	9.140	10.850	10.890
G17 II B1	4.850	5.920	7.100	7.400	7.430		11.200	
	4.875	6.090	7.120	7.260	7.465		11.120	
G17 II B10		6.200	7.030	7.080	7.140	11.260		
		6.220	7.120	7.070	7.110	11.310		
G18 II B1	4.070	5.630	6.430	6.830	6.850	10.660	10.440	
	4.130	5.590	6.400	6.840	6.810	10.690	10.450	
G18 II B2	5.110	6.000	7.180	7.130	6.570	11.820	9.800	
	5.110	6.050	7.220	7.140	6.600	11.870	10.040	
G18 II B4	6.020	6.050	7.060	6.520	6.590	10.840	9.390	
H15 II B3	5.290	6.040	6.430	6.400	6.650	10.680	10.010	
	5.410	6.070	6.460	6.410	6.570	10.650	9.180	
H15 II B4	4.790	5.870	7.070	6.920	7.050			
	4.830	5.850	7.160	6.740	7.020			

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B5	5.190	5.960	6.730	5.950	6.420	9.930		
	5.680	6.070	6.310	6.290	6.000	9.880		
H15 II B8	5.810	6.670	7.500	7.600	8.120	12.030		
	5.800	6.645	7.510	7.520	8.150	12.190		
H15 II B9	6.145	6.560	7.250	7.340	6.980	11.720		
		6.620	7.160	7.410	7.360			
H16 II B6			7.020	6.690	6.960	10.260	10.670	
			7.060	6.690	6.960	10.370	10.720	
H16 II B7			7.020	6.550	6.850			
			6.920	6.570	6.830			
H16 II B8	4.440	4.970	6.310	6.470	5.960	9.530		
	5.090		6.430	6.660	5.980	10.020		
H16 II B9								
H16 II B11		6.620	7.510	6.930	7.140	11.870	10.080	10.500
		6.610	7.530	7.040	7.040	11.850	9.940	10.420
H17 II B1			8.110	6.770	6.460		10.850	11.760
			8.040	6.790	6.460		10.870	11.660
H17 II B2	5.570	6.500	7.230	7.830		11.160		
	5.600	6.430	7.250	7.810		10.450		
H17 II B3		5.680	7.310	7.580	6.910	10.690	10.420	10.750
		5.740	7.300	7.480	6.890	10.670	10.510	10.640
H17 II B4	5.200	5.990	7.430	7.200	7.070			
	4.895	6.170	7.340	7.310	7.100			
H17 II B5	5.540	6.160	7.500	6.680	7.120	11.090	11.200	9.320
	5.540	6.190	7.490	6.840	7.160	11.130	11.230	9.230
H17 II B6	5.720	6.345	7.045	7.175	6.800	10.530	10.090	10.420
	5.725	6.335	7.055	7.200	6.740	10.600	10.040	10.250
H18 II B4			7.120	7.050	8.020	10.860	11.470	
			7.120	7.250	7.970	10.960	11.460	
I14 II B2		5.390	6.880	7.125	7.560	11.780		12.130
		5.580	7.090	7.210	7.520	11.630		12.155
I15 II B1	5.670	6.400	6.920	6.780	6.830	11.260	10.700	
	5.760	6.250	6.930	6.790	6.810	11.290	10.750	
I16 II B2	5.530	6.290	7.130	6.785	6.835	10.750	9.600	
	5.540	6.350	7.175	7.140	6.790	10.080	8.720	

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
I17 II B3	5.320	6.420	6.950	6.370	6.960	10.470		
	5.310	6.370	6.940					
I17 II B4	4.670	5.750	6.910	7.350	7.180	11.320	11.030	9.370
	4.680	5.740	6.920	7.350	7.560	11.270	11.020	9.130
I18 II B1	4.860	6.040	7.230	6.450	6.500	10.730	10.700	
	4.840	6.040	6.850	6.450	6.530	10.780	10.520	
J16 II B1				7.140	6.880			
				7.140	6.930			
J16 II B3			6.730	7.460	7.420	11.390		
			6.830	7.520	7.410	11.410		
J17 II B3		6.140	7.180	7.350	7.830	11.860	12.270	
		6.210	7.240	7.310	7.760	11.780	12.200	
J17 II B4	6.140		7.150	7.370	7.800	11.050	11.500	11.060
	6.160		7.300	7.340	7.820	10.880	11.470	11.080
J17 II B5	5.590	5.450	7.130	6.540	6.300	10.200	10.075	
	4.580	5.565	7.110	6.490	6.570	10.110	10.120	
K16 II B1	6.140	6.690	7.395	7.500	7.490	11.150	10.250	11.860
			7.350	7.550				
K16 II B2	5.665	6.785	6.970	7.100	6.380	10.810		9.100
	5.695	6.760	6.990	7.100	6.290	10.940		9.310
K17 II B1		6.160	6.870	6.660	6.300	10.240		
		6.140	6.740	6.635	6.535	11.040	9.700	
K17 II B2			7.340	7.440	8.080	10.480	11.200	9.350
			7.320	7.500	8.130	10.710	11.000	9.320

*Buccolingual diameter for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2			8.110	8.700	9.310	11.040	11.200	10.710
			8.070	8.620	9.320	11.070	11.030	10.800
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1	5.780	5.865	7.510	7.660			10.660	
	5.670	5.895	7.515	7.635			10.770	
G11 II B1				7.800	8.280	11.290	10.480	
				7.890	8.240	11.240	10.350	
G12 II B2	5.460	5.990						
	5.500	5.970						
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	6.400	6.390	8.460	8.440	8.750	11.040	10.630	10.770
	6.395	6.380	8.210	8.160	8.840	11.190	10.680	10.720
G16 II B2								
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1	5.765	6.540	7.625	8.780	8.920		10.830	
	5.700	6.740	7.650	8.630	8.905		10.540	
G17 II B10	6.150	7.660	8.850	8.500	10.980			
	6.160	7.550	8.560	8.520	11.420			
G18 II B1	4.940	5.730	6.390	7.290	7.390	10.280	9.480	
	4.980	5.640	6.340	7.290	7.400	10.370	9.350	
G18 II B2	6.430	6.770	8.370	7.800	7.780	11.830	10.110	
	6.410	6.770	8.610	7.770	7.990	11.690	10.280	
G18 II B4								
H15 II B3								
H15 II B4								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B5								
H15 II B8	5.850	6.250	7.780	8.300	8.820	11.780		
	5.840	6.305	7.700	8.450	8.950	11.360		
H15 II B9		6.520	7.730	8.480	9.060			
		6.620	7.730	8.360	8.980			
H16 II B6			7.250	7.370	7.930	10.740	9.720	
			7.250	7.310	8.080	10.640	9.970	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9								
H16 II B11		6.060	8.030	7.610	7.700	11.080	10.110	9.900
		6.070	8.250	7.790	7.570	10.950	10.110	10.020
H17 II B1			8.670	9.300	9.080		11.280	11.140
			8.490	9.230	9.180		11.320	11.130
H17 II B2	6.310	6.470	7.160	8.580		11.310		
	6.260	6.510	7.690	8.420		11.240		
H17 II B3		6.330	8.310	7.350	8.170	10.340	9.960	10.110
		6.310	8.450	7.520	8.170	10.500	9.810	10.050
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	5.860	6.180	8.090	8.210	8.370	11.100	10.810	10.280
	5.980	6.390	8.080	8.200	8.130	10.790	11.040	10.370
H17 II B6	5.850	6.330	7.610	7.780	7.540	10.330	9.960	9.660
	5.675	6.405	7.685	7.800	7.430	10.440	10.030	9.840
H18 II B4			7.930	8.240	9.080	10.980	11.280	
			8.020	8.440	9.160	11.120	11.300	
I14 II B2		6.010	7.580	8.460	8.895	11.155		10.630
		5.950	7.435	8.570	8.905	11.145		10.625
I15 II B1	5.970	6.530	7.750	7.730	8.060	10.900	9.970	
	5.850	6.470	7.830	7.630	7.780	11.110	9.870	
I16 II B2								



Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
I17 II B3								
I17 II B4	6.190	7.080	8.450	8.070	8.390	11.610	10.420	10.820
	6.160	7.250	8.430	8.010	8.220	11.640	10.400	10.870
I18 II B1	5.990	6.150	8.010	7.720	8.210	10.500	10.670	
	6.040	6.150	7.780	7.710	8.270	10.490	10.790	
J16 II B1			8.030	8.790	8.980			
			8.060	8.890	8.990			
J16 II B3			7.150	8.320	8.750	11.000		
			7.130	8.130	8.690	10.810		
J17 II B3		6.690	7.880	7.790	8.540	10.930	10.820	
		6.700	8.030	7.620	8.610	10.760	11.210	
J17 II B4	5.940		7.980	8.580	7.580	10.230	10.470	9.750
	5.770		8.050	8.840	7.530	10.450	10.460	9.770
J17 II B5	5.450	6.400	7.960	8.030	8.150	10.380	10.020	
	5.400	6.315	8.090	7.950	8.530	10.380	10.020	
K16 II B1			8.260	8.920				
			8.530	8.710				
K16 II B2	5.955	6.360	7.830	7.560	7.790	11.290		10.790
	5.830	6.270	7.810	7.850	7.830	11.430		10.750
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2			8.060	7.540	7.950	10.020	10.050	8.080
			8.040	7.540	7.800	9.860	10.040	8.070

*Crown Height for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
F11 II B2			10.850	4.410	5.610	2.830	2.890	4.680
			10.860	4.850	5.650	3.000	2.810	4.560
F11 II B3								
F13 II B1	5.420	6.045	7.570	5.630			4.450	
	5.250	5.960	7.625	5.580			4.420	
G11 II B1				7.450	4.630	3.470	3.430	
				7.310	6.680	3.150	3.710	
G12 II B2	6.260	6.950						
	6.130	6.620						
G12 II B3								
G12 II B4								
G16 II B1	8.435	8.270	10.100	7.170	5.530	5.040	4.910	5.720
	8.375	8.210	9.930	6.430	5.940	4.760	5.070	5.930
G16 II B2	9.290	8.980	10.930	8.210	6.730	6.470		
	8.970	9.240	8.360	6.790	6.770			
G16 II B3								
G17 II B1	5.085	8.300	9.990	7.380	5.160		5.600	
	4.650	8.410	9.680	5.450	5.250		5.130	
G17 II B10		8.070	9.930	6.750	5.710	4.050		
		8.180	9.800	6.350	5.620	4.190		
G18 II B1	3.780	6.370	8.330	3.620	4.760	1.770	2.840	
	3.710	6.010	8.060	4.090	4.940	1.910	3.000	
G18 II B2	4.950	7.450	9.300	7.340	6.300	4.390	5.110	
	6.040	7.440	9.410	7.200	5.310	4.840	4.810	
G18 II B4	7.990	7.770	10.370	7.670	6.950	5.760	7.160	
H15 II B3								
H15 II B4								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
H15 II B5	5.280	6.820	7.000	6.680	4.550	4.680		
	5.250	6.680	6.840	5.950	4.390	3.840		
H15 II B8	8.360	9.110	10.290	6.760	6.600	5.270		
	8.175	9.090	10.100	6.510	6.740	5.370		
H15 II B9		8.310	9.850	7.170	7.050			
		8.010	9.680	7.220	6.830			
H16 II B6			8.590	6.270	5.950	4.510	4.930	
			8.150	6.410	5.850	4.520	4.890	
H16 II B7								
H16 II B8								
H16 II B9								
H16 II B11		9.250	9.980	7.700	7.540	6.470	6.260	6.260
		9.100	10.350	7.660	7.400	6.380	6.450	5.670
H17 II B1			7.180	3.900	4.580		3.420	4.920
			7.120	3.960	4.430		3.390	4.870
H17 II B2	7.380	8.060	9.820	5.760		3.780		
	7.580	8.160	9.970	5.720		4.150		
H17 II B3		6.370	8.510	6.900	5.080	3.600	4.340	4.360
		6.160	8.860	7.000	5.610	3.720	4.310	4.430
H17 II B4								
H17 II B5	6.520	7.210	7.470	6.430	6.120	4.130	5.240	5.180
	7.040	6.710	6.960	5.090	6.120	4.440	5.490	5.190
H17 II B6	8.125	8.695	9.095	7.420	5.530	4.860	3.830	4.700
	8.155	8.790	9.015	6.570	6.170	4.570	3.600	5.110
H18 II B4			10.460	4.960	4.490	2.810	3.230	
			10.050	4.710	5.380	2.620	3.880	
I14 II B2		7.560	9.970	7.725	6.670	4.355		6.690
		6.890	9.865	7.505	6.440	4.440		6.645
I15 II B1	7.950	9.300	10.240	7.120	6.860	5.810	6.360	
	8.260	9.180	10.210	7.190	7.230	5.920	6.320	
I16 II B2								

Burial	I 1	I 2	C	Pm 1	Pm 2	M 1	M 2	M 3
I17 II B3	9.630	9.670	10.310					
	9.600	9.430	10.220					
I17 II B4	4.940	5.750	8.210	6.720	5.830	4.890	4.990	5.360
	5.430	6.460	8.320	6.160	5.940	4.380	5.140	5.150
I18 II B1	6.150	7.630	10.640	6.530	5.780	4.900	5.060	
	5.830	6.870	10.130	7.910	6.930	4.380	5.100	
J16 II B1			9.400	5.340	4.410			
			9.620	5.310	4.660			
J16 II B3			9.000	7.080	4.780	2.810		
			9.350	6.680	4.840	3.250		
J17 II B3		9.720	11.060	8.030	7.320	6.040	6.450	
		9.720	11.170	7.800	7.380	6.250	6.720	
J17 II B4	7.250		10.290	7.920	7.660	5.930	6.140	6.710
	8.150		11.110	7.820	7.670	5.230	7.120	6.270
J17 II B5	5.140	6.965	9.780	5.850	4.830	1.180	2.040	
	4.010	6.795	9.900	5.520	4.640	1.100	2.950	
K16 II B1			12.710	7.840				
			11.120	8.040				
K16 II B2	9.115	9.080	10.760	8.230	7.520	4.560		4.360
	8.955	9.065	10.460	7.440	5.760	4.490		3.570
K17 II B1								
K17 II B2			12.170	9.380	8.500	6.770	7.690	7.200
			12.440	9.390	8.270	6.780	7.840	5.490

# **The WCTS Site**

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
M12 B1	8.610	5.730	7.660	6.730	6.150	9.250		
	8.690	5.800	7.640	6.680	6.160	9.390		
M12 B2	8.980							
	9.060							
N11 B5				6.830		8.990		
				6.770		9.170		
N11 B6	7.550			7.680	6.270			
	7.640			7.500	6.090	9.130		
N11 B7	8.700		7.900	7.130	6.960	9.720	8.890	
	8.735	6.660	7.290	6.880		9.640		
N11 B10			7.040	6.280	5.540	10.210		
	7.920	6.620	6.990	6.440	5.580	10.150	8.900	
N11 B11	8.330		7.440	6.230	5.710	8.810	9.030	
	8.800	6.250	7.220	6.320	5.710	7.800	9.310	
N12 B4	8.810							
	8.840							
N12 B5	8.000			6.720	5.450	9.750	7.970	8.050
	8.090				5.570	9.640	8.100	8.080
N12 B7				6.650	7.430			
				6.580	7.460			
N12 B8				6.510	5.720	9.670	9.890	
				6.940	6.110	10.100	9.500	
N12 B9								
N12 B10	8.350	7.000	7.790	6.540		9.980	9.530	
	8.400	7.000	7.790	6.810		10.240	9.550	
N12 B11						10.350		
						10.640		
N12 B13						11.320		
						11.360		
N12 B14	8.950		7.330	6.790				
	9.035							
N12B16	8.400					10.230	10.920	

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
	8.575						10.590	
N13 B3	8.300			7.250	6.800			
	8.295			7.280	6.630			
N13 B4				5.790	5.830			
				5.980	5.830			
N13 B5								
N13 B6	8.620			7.090	6.465	10.385	10.130	9.220
	8.615			7.045	6.565	10.425	10.05	9.330
N13 B7						8.22		
				5.820		8.27		
N15 B1	6.400			6.250				
	6.570			6.530				
N15 B2	8.980	7.910						
	8.335							
N15 B5	9.670							
	9.475							

*Buccolingual diameter for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
M12 B1	6.420	5.810	7.340	9.400	9.240	10.630		
	6.535	5.740	7.350	9.390	9.240	10.630		
M12 B2								
N11 B5								
N11 B6								
N11 B7	7.630							
N11 B10								
N11 B11								
N12 B4	7.510							
	7.630							
N12 B5								
N12 B7					9.000			
					9.020			
N12 B8								
N12 B9								
N12 B10		6.040	7.480	8.900		10.690	10.810	
		6.000	7.530	8.790		10.920	10.720	
N12 B11								
N12 B13								
N12 B14	7.825		9.800	9.240				
	7.550							
N12B16	7.830						10.190	

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
N13 B3	7.185			9.560	9.570			
	7.205			9.540	9.530			
N13 B4				8.670	9.480			
				8.510	9.090			
N13 B5								
N13 B6	7.205			9.290	9.095	11.815	11.730	10.830
	7.190			9.315	9.035	11.775	11.610	10.460
N13 B7								
N15 B1	7.300			9.350				
	7.290			9.120				
N15 B2	7.750	7.720						
	7.565							
N15 B5	8.125							
	8.110							



*Crown Height for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
M12 B1	10.310	9.150	9.420	7.410	7.370			
	10.520	9.620	9.270	7.570	7.280	5.700		
M12 B2								
N11 B5								
N11 B6								
N11 B7	11.580							
N11 B10								
N11 B11								
N12 B4								
	9.340							
N12 B5								
N12 B7				4.620	5.880			
				4.950	6.300			
N12 B8								
N12 B9								
N12 B10		9.690	9.640	6.050		5.460	6.540	
	10.770	10.080	9.990	6.020		5.350	6.490	
N12 B11								
N12 B13								
N12 B14	10.430		7.970	7.140				
	10.805							
N12B16	9.310						5.290	

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
N13 B3	10.700			7.080	6.210			
	10.665			7.010	6.150			
N13 B4				5.550	5.620			
				5.070	5.610			
N13 B5								
N13 B6	9.730			6.520	5.835	5.865	4.950	6.720
	9.575			6.190	6.070	6.045	5.530	6.080
N13 B7								
N15 B1	5.070			6.260	4.550	5.040		
	5.500			6.850				
N15 B2	10.640	11.060						
	9.855							
N15 B5	11.170							
	11.005							

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
M12 B1	5.290	5.820	6.390	6.700	6.700	10.550	10.050	
	5.210	5.820	6.470	6.680	6.760	10.540	9.930	
M12 B2								
N11 B5	5.140	5.660	6.700	6.750	6.390	9.760	9.570	8.640
	5.100	5.160	6.640	6.890	6.090	9.720	9.620	9.060
N11 B6	4.590	5.760	6.960	7.270	6.380	9.680	11.480	
	4.560	5.850	6.880	7.230	6.050			
N11 B7	5.770		7.010			10.790		
	5.570		6.620			9.960		
N11 B10	5.530	6.180			6.680	10.850	9.000	
		6.250	6.530	6.630	6.720	10.730	8.910	
N11 B11		6.000		6.400	5.790	10.590		10.090
	5.590	6.160		6.490	5.720	10.530	9.200	
N12 B4	5.755	5.420						
	5.775	5.410						
N12 B5	4.710	5.880	6.320	5.590	5.990			
		5.550	6.480	5.560	5.790			
N12 B7		6.150	6.770	7.290	7.130		10.620	
		6.280	6.710		7.310		10.620	
N12 B8	5.360	5.820	6.730	6.500	5.760	11.020	9.560	9.930
	5.465	5.970	7.025	6.360	6.395	10.905	9.430	9.860
N12 B9		5.660	6.730					
		5.560	6.705					
N12 B10	5.240	5.540	7.140	7.200	7.000	11.500	10.510	
	5.280	5.550	7.200	7.210	7.050	11.510	10.330	
N12 B11								
						11.790		
N12 B13								
						12.360		
N12 B14	6.560	6.550	6.865	7.135	6.910			
	6.650	6.510	6.850	7.065	6.880			
N12B16			7.190	7.250	7.450	11.010	9.950	

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
N13 B3	5.770	5.240	7.015	7.240	7.230			9.530
	5.760	5.235	7.010	7.280	7.190			9.570
N13 B4		5.980	6.260	5.940	6.450	9.030	8.770	9.030
		6.100	6.250	5.930	6.330	9.540	9.000	9.010
N13 B5								
N13 B6	5.630	5.745	7.100	7.565	7.565	11.130	11.570	
	5.630	5.785	7.105	7.155	7.485	11.430	11.550	
N13 B7			6.250	6.020	5.390	9.940	9.520	
			6.690		6.090		8.950	
N15 B1			5.940	6.820				
			6.310					
N15 B2	5.900							
N15 B5	6.710	6.400						
	6.710	6.400	7.180	7.700				

*Buccolingual diameter for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
M12 B1	5.280	5.740	6.950	7.330	8.000	9.690	8.980	
	5.285	5.730	6.970	7.340	8.040	9.560	9.000	
M12 B2								
N11 B5								
N11 B6								
N11 B7			7.350					
N11 B10								
N11 B11								9.550
N12 B4	5.710	5.980						
	5.685	5.980						
N12 B5								
N12 B7		6.300	7.230	7.870	8.590		10.150	
		6.300	7.220		8.620		10.150	
N12 B8								
N12 B9								
N12 B10			7.870	7.970	7.710	11.410	10.430	
			7.680	7.330	7.800	10.760	10.060	
N12 B11								
N12 B13								
N12 B14	6.870		8.260	8.260	8.500			
			8.100	8.340	8.540			
N12B16			7.190		8.470			
			7.500	10.870				

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
N13 B3	6.560	5.705	7.860	7.880	8.230			9.630
	6.500	5.675	7.865	7.890	8.320			9.720
N13 B4		5.640	6.740	6.630	7.690	9.910	9.100	9.180
		5.620	6.670	6.820	7.690	9.800	8.800	9.160
N13 B5								
N13 B6	5.550	6.280	7.100	8.075	7.930	11.150	10.500	
	5.550	6.220	7.190	7.900	8.115	10.850	10.660	
N13 B7								
N15 B1			7.560	8.090				
			8.100					
N15 B2	6.490							
N15 B5	6.990	6.370						
	7.020	6.390	8.320	8.320				

*Crown Height for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
M12 B1	7.350	7.570	9.030	7.780	6.890	5.330	6.760	
	7.490	8.030	9.390	7.850	6.710	5.060	6.190	
M12 B2								
N11 B5								
N11 B6								
N11 B7			11.250					
N11 B10								
N11 B11								
N12 B4	6.245	6.460						
	6.645	7.240						
N12 B5								
N12 B7		7.560	9.400	6.910	4.040		6.010	
		6.990	9.390		4.740		4.690	
N12 B8								
N12 B9								
N12 B10			11.510	8.920	6.880	4.980	6.300	
	8.310	8.870	11.520	8.730	7.140	4.930	6.510	
N12 B11								
N12 B13								
N12 B14	8.950		10.550	8.330	7.790			
	9.210		10.340	8.740	7.740			
N12B16			10.350		7.450			

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
N13 B3	8.325	7.745	9.405	7.890	5.910			5.880
	8.440	7.840	9.365	7.930	6.220			6.880
N13 B4		8.340	9.890	4.790	5.870	5.300	5.630	4.900
		8.410	9.990	4.490	5.880	3.380	3.610	4.900
N13 B5								
N13 B6	7.240	7.470	7.610	6.235	5.510	4.090	4.560	
	7.650	7.345	7.430	5.895	5.355	4.290	4.800	
N13 B7								
N15 B1			8.310	8.260	5.970	4.870	7.150	
			9.120					
N15 B2	7.940							
N15 B5	9.890	8.620						
	9.830	9.250	10.680	9.360				



# **The NKLE Site**

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) maxillary teeth*

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
D3B1								
D3B3			8.11			9.97		
						9.73		
D3B5	8.46			6.95	5.76	9.54	9.63	6.83
				6.69	5.80	8.87	9.22	7.00
D4B1	8.47			6.95	6.58	9.51	8.52	
	8.15			6.66	6.53	9.57	8.21	
D4B2							10.46	10.29
					6.84		9.86	10.47
E3B2					5.78	10.14	10.09	6.14
					5.24	10.04	10.64	6.51
E3B6							10.67	9.08
							10.36	9.14
E4B4					6.79	10.90	10.35	9.50
					6.26		10.21	9.46
E5B1						10.67	10.17	
					7.80	11.18	10.30	
E5B3				6.52	7.13	10.56	11.35	
				6.96	6.94	10.60	11.00	
E5B4							11.46	11.32
						8.34	12.29	11.99
E5B6				7.60	6.36	10.08	10.23	9.61
				7.55	6.57	10.39	10.07	9.51
E6B1				6.41	6.00	9.59		
				6.54	5.82	9.80		
F3B1					6.02	10.02	8.96	
				6.47	6.05	9.63	9.09	9.41
F3B2				8.01	7.19	11.48	10.06	
				7.85	7.12	11.45		
F3B4			8.27	6.76	7.07	9.39	9.54	
			8.16	6.87	6.79	8.44	9.71	
F4B1	9.16		7.93	7.07	6.17	9.96		
	9.16		7.90	7.17	6.19	10.26		

Burial	I <sup>1</sup>	I <sup>2</sup>	C	Pm <sup>1</sup>	Pm <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>1</sup>	M <sup>2</sup>	M <sup>3</sup>
F5B11				8.36		11.22	10.87	
				8.13		11.19	10.81	
F5B4				7.46	7.10	10.87	10.09	
				7.70	7.05	10.81	10.02	
F5B12				7.98	7.52		9.92	
				7.99	7.60		10.04	
F5B13	7.90		7.71	6.64	5.89	9.46	8.42	
	7.95		7.68	6.54	5.76	9.95	8.41	
F5B23	8.01			6.84		9.51	10.30	
				7.13		10.60	10.19	
F5B27								
F5B29			8.11			7.70	9.27	10.44
			8.02					10.26
F5B31	8.76	8.27				10.89		
	8.83	8.20				11.12		
F5B32						10.49	10.54	
						10.21	10.64	
F5B33				7.56	6.92	9.69	10.16	9.19
				7.64	6.81	9.60	10.10	8.83
F6B1					7.44	9.69	10.47	
					7.52	9.01	11.00	

*Mesiodistal diameter for (left/right) mandibular teeth*

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
D3B1	5.39	6.27	6.97	7.78	7.84	11.28	12.18	
	5.29	6.18	6.81	7.73	7.75	10.99	11.42	
D3B3								
D3B5							10.57	
D4B1			6.76	7.19	6.73	11.17	9.85	
			6.63	7.02	6.74	11.21	9.71	
D4B2			7.50	6.34	6.14			
			7.15	6.51	5.65		10.81	
E3B2								9.67
								10.06
E3B6								
E4B4				7.09	6.82	11.57	10.81	
				7.02	6.95	11.62	11.06	
E5B1	5.33	6.70	6.98	8.15	7.03	12.18	12.10	
	5.29	6.33	6.91	7.75	6.75	11.90		
E5B3		6.51	7.17	7.22	7.28	11.22	10.55	
		6.44	6.89	7.31	6.99	10.84	10.08	
E5B4				8.21	7.85	12.55	11.72	
				7.60	7.22	12.32	11.26	
E5B6				7.12	6.42	11.30	11.04	
				7.24	7.24	11.22	10.74	9.29
E6B1			6.68	6.62	5.97	10.35	9.23	
			6.54	6.87	5.86	10.38	9.52	
F3B1				7.18	5.32	10.70	10.24	
				7.14	6.52	10.55	10.16	
F3B2				7.61	7.75	11.67	11.40	
				7.81	7.80	11.51		
F3B4							11.21	
							10.58	
F4B1				7.07		11.03		
				6.80		10.85		
F5B11								
				8.22		11.20		

Burial	I <sub>1</sub>	I <sub>2</sub>	C	Pm <sub>1</sub>	Pm <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>1</sub>	M <sub>2</sub>	M <sub>3</sub>
F5B4					7.47	11.48		
				7.54	7.69	11.72	10.94	
F5B12				7.52	7.56	11.45	11.71	12.65
				7.50	7.50	11.37	11.88	12.59
F5B13	4.52	5.66	6.84	6.48	6.32	9.88	9.01	
	4.67	5.93	6.67	6.54	6.04	9.86	9.12	
F5B23	4.28		7.02	6.16	6.53	10.88	9.93	
			7.10	6.23	6.43	11.38	9.97	
F5B27	4.35	5.60	6.97		6.38	9.46	10.20	
	4.11	5.69	6.83		6.09	9.52	10.21	11.42
F5B29	4.77	5.17	6.25	6.42	6.53	9.98	9.51	
	5.00		5.95	6.63	6.32			
F5B31								
F5B32					6.18	10.95	10.84	
					6.27	10.72	10.46	
F5B33		5.97	7.16	7.31	6.46	10.55	10.56	
		6.18	7.58	7.20	6.57	10.81	10.41	
F6B1						8.90	10.87	
						9.27	10.85	

## Appendix VII: SPC HV1 Sequences

	From	To	Length	16188	16193	16204	16222	16223	16228
CRS				C	C	G	C	C	C
F11 II B3	16189	16281	92	?	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
G11 II B4	16112	16237	125	.	.	.	.	.	.
G12 II B4	16273	16375	102	?	?	?	?	?	?
G16 II B1	16269	16375	106	?	?	?	?	?	?
G16 II B3	16189	16279	90	?	.	.	.	.	.
G17 II B1	16184	16322	138	<b>T</b>	.	.	<b>T</b>	.	.
G17 II B10	16190	16284	94	?	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H15 II B8	16189	16322	133	?	.	<b>A</b>	.	<b>T</b>	.
H15 II B9	16328	16406	78	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B6	16197	16375	178	?	?	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H16 II B7	16112	16237	125	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B8	16200	16376	176	?	?	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H17 II B1	16279	16406	127	?	?	?	?	?	?
H17 II B3	16112	16323	211	.	.	.	.	.	.
H17 II B5	16267	16344	77	?	?	?	?	?	?
I15 II B1	16268	16363	95	?	?	?	?	?	?
I18 II B1	16298	16363	65	?	?	?	?	?	?
J16 II B3	16320	16370	50	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B3	16253	16322	69	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B4	16189	16343	154	?	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	<b>T</b>
J17 II B5	16191	16274	83	?	.	<b>A</b>	.	<b>T</b>	.
K16 II B1	16267	16317	50	?	?	?	?	?	?

	16230	16234	16238	16239	16242	16243	16248	16249	16252
CRS	A	C	T	C	C	T	C	T	A
F11 II B3	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	.	.	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G16 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G16 II B3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G17 II B10	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H15 II B8	<b>T</b>	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H15 II B9	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B7	.	.	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<b>G</b>	.
H17 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H17 II B3	.	.	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
I15 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
I18 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
J17 II B5	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
K16 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?

	16261	16263	16264	16266	16267	16274	16275	16278	16285
CRS	<b>C</b>	T	C	C	C	G	A	C	A
F11 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	.	.	.	.
G16 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	.	.	.	.
G16 II B3	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	?
G17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G17 II B10	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	?
H15 II B8	<b>T</b>	.	.	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H15 II B9	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B7	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	<b>T</b>	.	<b>T</b>	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H17 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	.
H17 II B3	<b>T</b>	.	.	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
H17 II B5	?	?	?	?	<b>T</b>	.	<b>T</b>	.	.
I15 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	<b>A</b>	.	<b>G</b>	.
I18 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B3	<b>T</b>	.	.	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	<b>T</b>	.
J17 II B4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
J17 II B5	.	<b>A</b>	.	.	.	.	?	?	?
K16 II B1	?	?	?	?	<b>T</b>	.	.	.	.

	16286	16287	16290	16294	16298	16301	16303	16304	16305
CRS	C	C	C	C	T	C	G	T	A
F11 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G17 II B10	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B8	.	.	.	T	.	.	.	.	.
H15 II B9	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B7	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	.	.	.	T	.	.	.	.	.
H17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H17 II B3	.	.	.	T	.	.	T	A	.
H17 II B5	.	.	T	.	.	.	.	.	.
I15 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
I18 II B1	?	?	?	?	.	.	.	.	.
J16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B3	.	.	.	T	.	.	T	A	.
J17 II B4	.	.	.	.	C	.	.	.	.
J17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
K16 II B1	.	.	.	T	.	.	.	.	.



	16306	16311	16318	16319	16320	16323	16324	16326	16327
CRS	C	T	A	G	C	T	T	A	C
F11 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	.	<b>C</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
G17 II B10	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B8	.	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
H15 II B9	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B7	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	.	.	<b>T</b>	.	<b>G</b>	.	.	<b>G</b>	.
H17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H17 II B3	.	.	.	.	.	<b>A</b>	?	?	?
H17 II B5	.	.	.	<b>A</b>	.	.	.	.	.
I15 II B1	.	.	.	<b>A</b>	.	.	.	.	.
I18 II B1	.	<b>C</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
J16 II B3	?	?	?	?	.	.	.	.	.
J17 II B3	.	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
J17 II B4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<b>T</b>
J17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
K16 II B1	.	.	?	?	?	?	?	?	?

	16331	16334	16335	16337	16338	16340	16341	16357	16362
CRS	A	T	A	C	A	A	T	T	T
F11 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
G16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B10	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B8	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B9	.	.	.	.	.	-	.	.	.
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B7	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	<b>G</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<b>G</b>
H17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	-	.	.	.
H17 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H17 II B5	.	<b>G</b>	.	.	.	.	.	?	?
I15 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
I18 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
J16 II B3	.	.	<b>G</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
J17 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B4	<b>G</b>	.	.	<b>T</b>	<b>T</b>	.	<b>C</b>	?	?
J17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
K16 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?

	16371	16372	16373	16374	16376	16377	16378	16379
CRS	G	T	G	A	C	C	C	C
F11 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G11 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G12 II B4	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
G16 II B1	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
G16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
G17 II B10	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B8	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H15 II B9	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H16 II B6	.	.	.	.	?	?	?	?
H16 II B7	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H16 II B8	.	.	.	.	<b>A</b>	?	?	?
H17 II B1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
H17 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
H17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
I15 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
I18 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J16 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B3	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B4	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
J17 II B5	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?
K16 II B1	?	?	?	?	?	?	?	?

## APPENDIX VIII: Permission Letters



國立臺灣史前文化博物館

NATIONAL MUSEUM OF PREHISTORY

本館 950 台東市豐田里博物館路1號  
PLANNING BUREAU No. 1, Museum Road, Taitung, Taiwan, 950, R.O.C.

TEL: 089-381166 FAX: 089-381199

卑南文化公園 950 台東市南王里文化公園路200號  
PEINAN CULTURAL PARK 200, Cultural Park Rd, 950 Taitung Taiwan R.O.C.

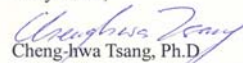
TEL: 089-233466 FAX: 089-233467

December 31, 2003

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to testify that, I, the director of National Museum of Prehistory and of the Project for rescuing the archaeological sites in Tainan Science-based Industrial Park, would like to give permission to Miss Hsiu-Man Lin to use selected samples of human teeth and bones excavated from the San-Pau-Chu and the Wu-Chen-Tsu South at Hsin-shih, Tainan county, Taiwan, for conducting amino acid racemization test and ancient DNA analyses.

Truly Yours,

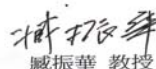
  
Cheng-hwa Tsang, Ph.D.  
Director of National Museum of Prehistory

中央研究院歷史語言研究所  
Institute of History and Philology  
Academia Sinica

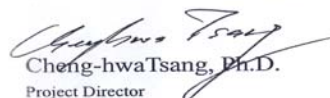
128, Academia Road, Nankang, Taipei, Taiwan, R.O.C.  
Tel.: 27829555 Fax: 27868834

茲證明林秀嫚小姐所攜帶之骨質標本，係為執行台南科學園區搶救考古及行政院國家科學委員會南島民族起源與擴散跨領域研究計畫，攜往美國新墨西哥大學實驗室進行實驗分析，而非為其他之目的。

計畫主持人

  
臧振華 教授

This is to certify that the bone samples carried by Miss Lin Hsiu-man were archaeological samples excavated by the Rescue Archaeology Project from the archaeological sites in the Tainan Science-based Industrious Park and will be brought to the laboratory of the Department of Anthropology, University of New Mexico, USA for ancient DNA analysis.

  
Cheng-hwa Tsang, Ph.D.  
Project Director

### APPENDIX VIII: Copyrights

@ for photos cited in this study are available in Chinese only. The following pages are permissions from Dr. Cheng-Hwa Tsang (the author of ‘The Archaeology of Taiwan’), Council for Cultural Affairs, Academia Sinica, the National Museum of Prehistory, Administrative Bureau of the Kengting National Park, and National Taiwan University.

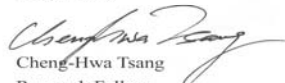
Institute of History and Philology  
Academia Sinica  
128 Yenchuoyuan Road, Sec. 2  
Taipei  
Taiwan  
Tel. : +886-2-27829555  
Fax: +886-2-27868834

17 January 2008

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to testify that I, as the author of the “Archaeology of Taiwan” and “The Journey of Prehistoric Peoples” would like to give permission to Ms Hsiu-Man Lin to use selected figures, pictures, maps, and/or photos for citations of her dissertation.

Truly Yours,

  
Cheng-Hwa Tsang  
Research Fellow  
Division of Archaeology

□

檔 號：  
保存年限：

## 臺北市文獻委員會 函

地址：臺北市大同區承德路2段  
33號7樓  
承辦人：張忠和  
電話：02-2556-4966轉30  
傳真：02-2550-1064  
電子信箱：cc-  
hou@mail.taipei.gov.tw

受文者：國立臺灣史前文化博物館

發文日期：中華民國96年12月11日

發文字號：北市獻編字第09630353100號

速別：普通件

密等及解密條件或保密期限：普通

附件：

主旨：有關本會出版之『台北市史前文化遺址』，貴館林秀嫚研究助理欲引用該書之14頁、15頁（圖2）、25頁（圖2）、27頁（2圖）圖版乙案，本會敬表同意，但僅限使用於該員文章之撰寫，並於文稿完成或出版時惠贈本會乙冊，請查照。

說明：依貴館96年12月6日臺史前館研字第0960003782號函辦理。

正本：國立臺灣史前文化博物館

副本：

96.12.12  
08:53:14

第 1 頁 共 1 頁

96.12.12

臺史前館字第 3889 號



401704

檔 號：  
保存年限：(401704/401704)

# 中央研究院歷史語言研究所 函

地址：台北市研究院路二段128 號  
聯絡方式：承辦人：林佳芬  
電話：02-2782-9555#245  
傳真：02-2786-8834

受文者：國立臺灣史前文化博物館

發文日期：中華民國 96 年 12 月 17 日  
發文字號：史語字第 0960000283 號  
速別：普通件  
密等及解密條件或保密期限：  
附件：

主旨：有關 貴館林秀嫚女士函請本所授權使用本所出版之專刊七十一案，覆如說明，請 查照。

說明：

- 一、覆 貴館96年12月6 日臺史前館研字第0960003784號函。
- 二、本所同意 貴館林秀嫚女士引用本所出版品：黃士強先生發表於《史語所專刊七十》之〈濁水溪中游北岸考古調查〉中之圖版十。
- 三、貴館之出版品引用該圖片時，僅限本次使用且須於圖片旁或適當位置註明出處。
- 四、刊物出版後請寄贈本所二冊。

正本：國立臺灣史前文化博物館  
副本：

所 長

王汎森

98.12.19

臺史前館字第 3994 號



## 國立臺灣史前文化博物館圖像資料使用申請表

2007/4/23 第6次館務會議

申請者基本資料	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 本館同仁 <input type="checkbox"/> 館外人士，所屬機構或學校： 代表人： 身分證字號或統一編號：		姓名： <u>林秀媛</u> 職稱： <u>研究助理</u> 聯絡電話： <u>轉 379</u> 電子郵件位址： <u>hsiuman@nmp.gov.tw</u> 通訊地址：	
申請圖像資料項目	品名與數量： <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>黃國恩等 (2002) 國立史前文化博物館特刊：頁 35 (玉器與陶器) &amp; 73 (現地遺址) Huang Kuo-En, et l. 5 (ed) (2002) National Museum of Prehistory: A Commemorative Edition. National Museum of Prehistory. Taitung, Taiwan.</li> <li>李坤修 &amp; 葉美珍 (1995) 臺東縣卑南鄉富山遺址 1994 年試掘報告。國立史前文化博物館籌備處通訊 5：圖版 8b. Li Kun-Xiu and Yeh Mei-Chen (1995) A Brief Report on the test excavation at the Fu-Shan Site of Peinan, Taitung, in 1994. National Museum of Prehistory Planning Bureau. Taitung, Taiwan.</li> <li>考古之旅。國立台灣史前文化博物館臺南科學工業園區考古文物陳列室簡介：遺址位置圖 Brochure of "Journal of Archaeology, Exhibition at the Tainan Scientific Industrial-Based Park," National Museum of Prehistory</li> </ol> 共計 5 張 <u>圖片見附件(大小兩引用式)</u>			
出處	(同上) (印出並附上圖像之資料以便核對版權)			
申請用途	<input type="checkbox"/> 本館出版品： <input type="checkbox"/> 公務： <input type="checkbox"/> 研究教學：研究題目或課程名稱： <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 學位論文。 題目：The Biological Evidence of the San-Pau-Chu Site, Taiwan, and Its Association with Austronesian Migrations 指導教授：Drs. Anne C. Stone & Osbjorn Pearson <input type="checkbox"/> 非商業出版。刊物名稱： <input type="checkbox"/> 商業出版。刊物名稱： <input type="checkbox"/> 教科書：版 級別： <input type="checkbox"/> 電子媒體： <input type="checkbox"/> 光碟： <input type="checkbox"/> 網頁： <input type="checkbox"/> 錄影帶： <input type="checkbox"/> 電視傳播： <input type="checkbox"/> 其他： 發行語文： <u>英文</u> 印製數量： <u>0</u> 冊 出版日期： <u>97</u> 年 <u>  </u> 月 <u>  </u> 日		類別	使用 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 非營利性用途； <input type="checkbox"/> 營利性用途 輸出規格： <input type="checkbox"/> tif 圖檔： <input type="checkbox"/> 300 dpi、A4 <input type="checkbox"/> jpg 圖檔： <input type="checkbox"/> 300 dpi、A4 <input type="checkbox"/> 72 dpi、A4 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 無需提供，自行取得圖像資料 <input type="checkbox"/> 其他： 計費： 影像每秒使用費：新台幣 <u>  </u> 元 圖像每張使用費：新台幣 <u>  </u> 元 <input type="checkbox"/> 影像：計 <u>  </u> 秒 <input type="checkbox"/> 全額收取：計 <u>  </u> 張 <input type="checkbox"/> 八折收取：計 <u>  </u> 張 <input type="checkbox"/> 免費 共計新台幣 <u>  </u> 元
申請者同意簽訂事項	1.申請者須詳實載述上列各項目及附上出處之圖像資料，否則不予受理。 2.必須遵守「國立臺灣史前文化博物館圖像資料使用管理要點」之各項規定。 3.所申請圖像資料之使用權以上述用途之一次為限，並不得轉讓他人及移作其他用途。 4.申請使用之圖像資料，須於刊載之刊物中註明來源為「國立臺灣史前文化博物館提供」。 5.申請者不得向出版單位收取圖像資料使用或版權等費用。 6.免費寄贈該出版品或論文二份予本館存查。 申請者簽章： <u>林秀媛</u> 日期： <u>96</u> 年 <u>12</u> 月 <u>12</u> 日			
承辦情形				
上開所請，本館 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 同意 <input type="checkbox"/> 不同意，原因： 此致 申請者： <u>林秀媛小姐</u> 國立臺灣史前文化博物館敬啟 <u>96</u> 年 <u>12</u> 月 <u>12</u> 日				

1

96.12-7

臺史前館字第 3828 號



墾丁國家公園管理處幻燈片借用同意書

國立臺灣史前文化博物館 為發行具有提昇國家公園形象及落實自然保育理念之出版品或專題報導，其中有關幻燈片之使用申請同意遵照 貴處規定：

1. 授權與承諾：

本次使用之幻燈片共計 貳 張，將使用於編製 The Biological Evidence of Taiwan and its association with the Austronesian people 圖片規格、主題及攝影者另填列如後附借用單，請 貴處同意授權使用。(不需借用，已由書中取得資料，只需貴處之版權許可)

2. 幻燈片使用費：

依據「內政部營建署各國家公園管理處幻燈片借用、使用管理要點」中第三及第四點規定，除符合非商業使用者外，須支付使用費，收費標準詳如該管理要點。

3. 使用期限及規定：

- (1) 由 貴處提供之幻燈片將僅使用於申請核准生效日起一次使用，如有繼續使用之必要（如再版），將另行填寫申請書。
- (2) 於前揭出版品或專題報導中將註明「幻燈片攝影者姓名或墾丁國家公園管理處提供」等字樣。

4. 幻燈片若有遺失或損傷（包括刮痕、污點、指紋、片夾破損）等情形，將依規定賠償損失。

5. 有關違反使用規定：

若有違反使用規定時，管理處得解除授權，並要求借用單位負一切責任及賠償各項損失；如有爭議得請求訴訟。

6. 本同意書乙式兩份，雙方各執乙份

同意使用單位：

機關名稱 墾丁國家公園管理處

代表人 施錦芳

地址 屏東縣恆春鎮墾丁路五九六號

申請單位：

機關團體名稱

國立臺灣史前文化博物館

代表人

浦忠成

身分證字號

Q122192743

地址

台東市豐田里博物館路15號

中華民國

97

年

1

月

2

日

## 同意使用書

本系(國立台灣大學人類學系)同意林秀嫚小姐申請《臺  
大人類學系考古學刊 第三期 封面(番仔圖 俯身肢葬)》數  
位影像 1 張，使用於〈The biological evidence of the San-Pau-Chu  
People and its association with the Austronesian Migration〉，本次影像  
申請以使用壹次為限，並請於展出時註明影像出處。

國立台灣大學人類學系 教授兼主任

曾昭雄 1/2

中華民國九十七年六月二十五日

## REFERENCES CITED

- Acsádi, G. and J. Nemeskéri (1970) *History of Human Life Span and Mortality*. Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest.
- Allen J (1984) In search of the Lapita homeland: reconstructing the prehistory of the Bismarch Archipelago. *The Journal of Pacific History* 19:186-201.
- Allen, Jim 1996. *The Pre-Austronesian Settlement of Island Melanesia: Implications for Lapita Archaeology. Prehistoric Settlement of the Pacific*. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society.
- Aldenderfer, M.S. and R.K. Blashfield, (1984), *Cluster Analysis*. Newbury Park (CA): Sage.
- Ambrose WR (1997) Contradictions in Lapita pottery, a composite clone. *Antiquity* 71:525-538
- Anderson, Atholl, Helen Leach, Ian Smith, and Richard Walter. 1994. Reconsideration of the Marquesan sequence in East Polynesian prehistory, with particular reference to Hane (MUH1). *Archaeol. Oceania* 29:29-52.
- Anderson, A. and G. Clerk (1999) The age of Lapita settlement in Fiji. *Archaeology in Oceania* 34 (1): 31-39.
- Anderson, A. S. Bedford, Ian Lilley, Christophe Sand, Glenn Summerhayes, and R. Torrence (2001) An Inventory of Lapita sites containing dentate-stamped pottery. In: G. R. Clark A. Anderson, T. Vunidilo (eds.). *The archaeology of Lapita dispersal in Oceania*. Canberra: Terra Australis 17, Pandanus Books. pp.1-14.

(Anonymous) (1965) The excavation of Ying-Pu prehistoric site at Da-Du township, Taichung. *Newsletter of Chinese Ethnology* 1: 24. (in Chinese)

(Anonymous) Brochure of “*Journal of Archaeology, Exhibition at the Tainan Science-Based Industrial Park*,” National Museum of Prehistory. (in Chinese)

(Anonymous) *Bulletin of the Department of Archaeology and Anthropology* No.3, 1962. (in Chinese)

Anson, D. (1983) Lapita pottery of the Bismarck Archipelago and its affinities. PhD dissertation. University of Sydney.

Ballinger, S. W., Theodore G. Schurr, Antonio Torroni, Y. Y. Gan, J. A. Hodge, K. Hassan, K.-H. Chen, and Douglas C. Wallace (1992) Southeast Asian Mitochondrial DNA Analysis Reveals Genetic Continuity of Ancient Mongoloid Migration. *Genetics* 130: 139-152.

Bellwood P (1979) *Man's Conquest of the Pacific: The Prehistory of Southeast Asia and Oceania*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Bellwood P (1985) *Prehistory of the Indo-Malaysian Archipelago*. Sydney: Academic Press.

Bellwood P (1996) Phylogeny vs reticulation in prehistory. *Antiquity* 70:881-890.

Bellwood P, ed. (1992) *New Discoveries in Southeast Asia relevant for Melanesian (especially Lapita) prehistory*. Noumea: ORSTOM.

Bellwood P, ed. (1993) *Crossing the Wallace Line - with style*. Canberra: Department of Prehistory, Australian National University.

- Bellwood P (1995a) Austronesian Prehistory in Southeast Asia: homeland, expansion and transformation. In: Bellwood P, Fox JJ and Tryon D, (eds.): *The Austronesians: Historical and Comparative Perspectives*. Canberra: Australian National University (Department of Anthropology). pp. 1–16.60.
- Bellwood P, Fox, Jame J. & Tryon, Darrell (1995b) The Austronesians in History: common origins and diverse transformations. In: Bellwood P, Fox JJ and Tryon D, (eds.): *The Austronesians: Historical and Comparative Perspectives*. Canberra: Australian National University (Department of Anthropology). pp. 96-111.
- Black, Francis L. and Philip W. Hedrick (1997) Strong balancing selection at HLA loci: Evidence from segregation in South Amerindian families. *PNAS* 94: 12452-12456.
- Biggerstaff, R. H. (1979) The biology of dental genetics. *Yearbook of Physical Anthropology* 22: 215-227
- Binladen, Jonas, Carsten Wiuf, M. Thomas P. Gilbert, Michael Bunce, Ross Barnett, Greger Larson, Alex D. Greenwood, James Haile, Simon Y. W. Ho, Anders Hansen, and Eske Willerslev (2006) Assessing the Fidelity of Ancient DNA Sequences Amplified from Nuclear Genes. *Genetics* 172: 733-741 (February 2006).
- Blust RA (1984-1985) The Austronesian homeland: a linguistic perspective. *Asian Perspective* 26:45-67.
- Blust, Robert (1995) The prehistory of the Austronesian-speaking peoples: A view from language. *Journal of World Prehistory* 9 (4): 453.
- Brace, C. Loring (1967) Environment, tooth form and size in the Pleistocene. *Journal of Dental Research* 46 (Supplement to No. 5): 809-816.
- Brace, C. Loring 1980. Australian tooth-size clines and the death of a stereotype. *Current Anthropology* 21: 141-53.

- Brace, C. Loring and Robert J. Hinton (1971) Oceanic tooth-size variation as reflection of biological and cultural mixing. *Current Anthropology* 22(5): 549-569.
- Brace, C. Loring, and R. J. Hinton. 1981. Oceanic tooth size variation as a reflection of biological and cultural mixing. *Current Anthropology* 22: 549-57.
- Brace, C. Loring and Virginia Vitzthum (1984) Human Tooth Size at Mesolithic, Neolithic and Modern Levels at Niah Cave, Sarawak: Comparisons with Other Asian Populations. *The Sarawak Museum Journal* 33(54): 75-82.
- Brace, C. Loring, M. L. Brace, and W. R. Leonard. 1989. Reflections on the face of Japan: A multivariate and odontometric perspective. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 78: 93-113.
- Brooks S. and Suchey J.M. (1990) Skeletal age determination based on the os pubis: a comparison of the Acsadi–Nemeskeri and Suchey–Brooks methods. *Human Evolution*, 5: 227–238.
- Buikstra, Jane E. and J. H. Mielke (1985) Demography, Diet, and Health. In *The Analysis of Prehistoric Diets*, R. I. Gilbert, Jr. and J. H. Mielke (eds.), pp. 359-422. Academic Press, New York.
- Buikstra Jane E. and Douglas Ubelaker (ed.) (1994) *Standards for Data Collection from Human Skeletal Remains*. Fayetteville, Arkansas: Proceedings of a Seminar at the Field Museum of Natural History.
- Burley DV, Nelson E. Erle, and Richard Shulter, Jr. (1999) A radiocarbon chronology for the Eastern Lapita frontier in Tonga. *Archaeol. Oceania* 34:59-72.
- Chang Ching-Fang (1993) *Metric and Non-metric Analyses of Human Skeleton from the Shih-San-Hang Site*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

- Chang, D., C. Sugimoto, M. Wang, R.-T. Tsai, and Y. Yogo. 1999. JC virus genotypes in a Taiwan aboriginal tribe (Bunun): implications for its population history. *Arch Virol* 144: 1081-1090.
- Chang, Fan (2005) The Research on mtDNA Diversity of Ancient Peoples in China. MA (unpublished). Fudan University. China. (in Chinese)
- Chang, Kwang-Chih (1964) Dating for the Yuan-Shan Culture. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 9-10: 146-148. Taipei. (in Chinese)
- Chang, Kwang-Chih (1969) *Fengpitou, Tapenkeng and the Prehistory of Taiwan*. Yale University Publication in Anthropology No. 73. Dept. of Anthropology. Yale University. New Haven.
- Chang Kwang-chih and Ward H. Goodenough (1996) Archaeology of southeastern coastal China and its bearing of the Austronesian homeland. In *Prehistoric Settlement of the Pacific*, Ward H. Goodenough (ed.), pp. 36-54. Independence Square, Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society.
- Chang, Kwang-Chih and Wen-Xun Sun (1957) A Human Tooth from Yuan-Shan. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 23-24: 1-11. Taipei.
- Chen, Bang-Xiong (1977) The Artifacts from the Niao-Sung Prehistoric Site. *Tainan Culture* 4: 35-38. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Chen, Yao-Fong, Kun-Sheu Lee, Hsuan-Yi Cheng, and Mutsu Hsu (2007) Mitochondrial DNA Analysis of an Ancient Population in Southwestern Taiwan. *Journal of Genetics and Molecular Biology* 18(1): 18-22.



Chen, Yu-Gao (1993) Changes of Sea Levels and New Plate Tectonic Activities of Southern Taiwan since Late Pleistocene. PhD dissertation (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Chen, Yu-Mei (1980) The Prehistoric Site, Ta-Hu, in the Kaohsiung County. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Chiu, Min-Yong (1991) Discussions of the Ta-Chiu-Yuan Culture. In Sun Wen-Xun (eds.): *Archaeology and History*: 343-354. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Chu, C.-C., M. Lin, F. Nakajima, S.-L. Lee, S.-L. Chang, T. Juji, and K. Tokunag (200) Diversity of HLA among Taiwan's indigenous tribes and the Icatans in the Phillippines. *Tissue Antigens* 58:9-18.

Chung T-F, Huang Tseng Chirng, and Richard B. Stamps (1973) *Paleoecological study of Taiwan (3) - the P'u-Li Basin*. Taiwan: Scientific Reports of the Botany Department of the National University 18:179-191.

Clark JTaKKM (1993) Human genetics, paleoenvironments, and Malaria: relationships and implications for the settlement of Oceania. *American Anthropologist* 95:612-630.

Cox, T.F., Cox, M.A.A., (2001), *Multidimensional Scaling*, Chapman and Hall.

Deka R, Su, B., Jin, L., Chakraborty R., Martinson, J., Underhill P., Oefner, P., MaGarvey S. T., Saha, N., Shriver M. D. & Chu, J. (2000) Origins of the Polynesian people: New insights from the Y chromosome. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology Supplement* 30:136.

Diamond, J. M. 1988. "Express Train to Polynesia," *Nature* 366: 307-308.

- Diamond, Jared, and Peter Bellwood. 2003. Farmers and their languages: the first expansions. *Science* 300: 597-603.
- Dickinson, William R. and Roger C. Green (1998) Geoarchaeological context of Holocene subsidence at the Ferry Berth Lapita site, Mulifanua, Upolu, Samoa. *Geoarchaeology* 13 (3): 239-263.
- Dixon, G. H. and R. E. Steward (1967) Genetic aspects of anomalous occlusal development. In R. E. Steward and G. H. Prescott (eds): *Oral Facial Genetics*, pp. 124-150. Saint Louis: C. V. Mosby.
- Dunn, Michael, Ger Reesink, and Angela Terrill (2002) The East Papuan Languages: A Preliminary Typological Appraisal. *Oceanic Linguistics* 41(1): 28-62.
- Dunn, Michael, Angela Terrill, Ger Reesink, Robert A. Foley, Stephen C. Levinson (2005) Structural Phylogenetics and the Reconstruction of Ancient Language History. *Science* 309: 2072-2075.
- Dyen I. (1965) A lexicostatistical classification of the Austronesian languages. *International Journal of American Linguistics Memoir* 19.
- Dyen I (1971) The Austronesian languages and Proto-Austronesian. In TA Sebeok (ed.): *Current Trends in Linguistics. Mouton: The Hague*, pp. 5-54.
- Excoffier, Laurent (2003) Simcoal: a general coalescent program for the simulation of molecular data in interconnected populations with arbitrary demography.
- Felsenstein, Joseph (2006) Phylip. The Department of Genome Science and the Department of Biology at the University of Washington..
- Finney, Benn (1996) Colonizing and Island World. In *Prehistoric Settlement of the Pacific*: Ward H. Goodenough (ed.) American Philosophical Society. Independence Square. Philadelphia.

- Friedlaender, Jonathan S., Francoise R. Friedlaender, Jason A. Hodgson, Matthew Stoltz, George Koki, Gisele Horvat, Sergey Zhadanov, Theodore G. Schurr, D. Andrew Merriwether (2007) Melanesian mtDNA Complexity. *PLoS ONE* 2: e248
- Friedlaender, Jonathan S., Francoise R. Friedlaender, Floyd A. Reed, Kenneth K. Kidd, Judith R. Kidd, Geoffrey K. Chambers, Rodney A. Lea, Jun-Hun Loo, George Koki, Jason A. Hodgson, D. Andrew Merriwether, and James L. Weber (2008) The Genetic Structure of Pacific Islanders. *PLoS Genetics* 4(1): e19.
- Gabriel, A. C. (1948) *Genetic Types in Teeth*. Sydney: Australian Medical Publishing Company Limited.
- Golitko, M., and L. H. Keeley. 2006. Beating ploughshares back into swords: warfare in the Linearbandkeramik. *Antiquity* 81:332-342.
- Golson J (1961) *Report on New Zealand, Western Polynesia, New Caledonia and Fiji*. Asian Perspectives: The Bulletin of the Dar-Eatern Prehistory Association 2:166-180.
- Golson, J. (1971) Lapita ware and its transformations. In *Studies in Oceanic Culture History* 2: 67-72, eds. by G. C. Green and M. Kelley. Honolulu: Bishop Museum Press
- Gorsuch, R. L. (1983) *Factor Analysis*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum
- Garn, S. M. (1977) Genetics of dental development. In J. A. McNamara (ed.): *The Biology of Occlusal Development*, pp. 61-88. Ann Arbor: Center for Human Growth and
- Gray, Russell D. and Flona M, Jordon. 2000. Language trees support the express-train sequence of Austronesian expansion. *Nature* 405:1052-1055.

- Gray, R. D. A. J. Drummond, S. J. Greenhill<sup>1</sup> (2009) Language Phylogenies Reveal Expansion Pulses and Pauses in Pacific Settlement. *Science* 323: 479-483.
- Green RC, D. Anson, and J. Specht (1989) The SAC burial ground, Watom Island, Papua New Guinea. *Records of the Australian Meseum* 41:215-222.
- Green RC (1991) The Lapita cultural complex: current evidence and proposed models. *Proceedings of the 14th Congress of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association*, pp. 295-305.
- Guatelli'Steinberg, D., Joel D. Irish, and J. R. Lukacs (2001) Canary islands-north African population affinities: measures of divergence based on dental anthropology. *Homo* 52(2): 173-188.
- Guo, Su-Qiu (2002) The Discussions of “the Botanical Garden Culture”. *Literature & Philosophy* 1: 273:332. (in Chinese)
- Guo, Su-Qiu (2005) *The Investigations and Research on the Prehistoric Sites along the Ma-Wu-Ku River in the Taitung County*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Hagelberg E aCJ (1993) Genetic polymorphisms in prehistoric Pacific Islanders determined by analysis of ancient bone DNA. *Proceedings of the Royal Society, London, Series B* 252:163-170.
- Hagelberg, Erika, Silvia Quevedo, Daniel Turbon, and J. B. Clegg (1994) DNA from ancient Easter Islanders: *Nature* 369: 25-26.
- Hagelberg, Erika, Bryan Sykes, and Robert Hedges (1989) Ancient bone DNA amplified. *Nature* 342: 485.

Hammer, Michael F. (2005). "Dual origins of the Japanese: common ground for hunter-rather and farmer Y chromosomes". The Japan Society of Human Genetics and Springer-Verlag. Retrieved on 2007-01-19.

Handt O KM, Ward RH, and Pabbo S (1996) The retrieval of ancient human DNA sequences. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 59:368-376.

Hanihara, K. (1968) Mongoloid dental complex in the permanent dentition. *Proceedings of the VIIIth International Congress of Anthropological and Ethnological Sciences* 1: 298:300. Toky: Science Council of Japan.

Hanihara, Kazuro (1977) Dentition of the Ainu and the Australian aborigines. *Orafacial growth and development*.

Hanihara, Kazuro (1979) Dental Traits in Ainu, Australian Aborigines, and New World Populations. *The First Americans: origins, Affinities, and adaptations*, pp. 125-134. G. Fisher. New York.

Hanihara, K. et al. (1975) Comparative Studies of Dentition. *Human Adaptability* 2: 265-264

Hanihara, Kazuro and Hirose Ueda (1982) Dentition of the Minatogawa Man. *Bulletin* 19: 51-59. The University Museum, Tokyo.

Hanihara, Tsunehiko (1992) Dental Variation of the Polynesian Populations. *The Journal of the Anthropological Society* 100 (3): 291-302.

Hanihara, Tsunehiko (2008) Morphological Variation of Major Human Populations Based on Nonmetric Dental Traits. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 136: 169-182

Harris, Edward F. and Torstein Sjøvold (2004) Calculation of Smith's Mean Measure of Divergence for Intergroup Comparisons Using Nonmetric Data. *Dental Anthropology* 17(3): 8393.

Haudricourt AG (1954) Les origines asiatiques des langues malayo-polynésiennes. *JSO* 10:180-183.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1941) Did Polynesian Culture Originate in America? *International Science* 1 (May): 15-26.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1950) The Voyaging distance and voyaging time in Pacific migration. *Geographical Journal* 117: 69-77.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1953a) Objects and Results of the Kon-Tiki Expedition. *Proceeding of the 30<sup>th</sup> International Congress of Americanists* [1952]: 76-81. Cambridge.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1953b) *American Indians in the Pacific*. Rand McNally. Chicago.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1958) *Aku-Aku: The Secret of Easter Island*. London. Allen and Unwin.

Heyerdahl, Thor (1968) *Sea Routes to Polynesia*. Rand McNally. Chicago.

Hill, Catherine, Pedro Soares, Maru Mormina, Vincent Macaulay, William Meehan, James Blackburn, Douglas Clarke, Joseph Maripa Raja, Patimah Ismail, David Bulbeck, Stephen Oppenheimer, and Martin Richards (2006) Phylogeography and Ethnogenesis of Aboriginal Southeast Asians. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 23(12):2480–2491.

Hillson, Smith (1996) *Dental Anthropology*. Cambridge University Press.

- Ho, Chuan-Kun and Liu Ke-Hong (2006) *The excavation report for the Ying-Pu site, Taichung*. National Museum of Natural Science. Taichung. (in Chinese)
- Horai, S., K. Murayama, K. Hayasaka, S. Matsubayashi, Y. Hattori, G. Fucharoen, S. Harihara, et al. (1996) mtDNA polymorphism in east Asian populations, with special reference to the peopling of Japan. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 59: 579-590
- Hoss M JP, Zastawny TH, Dizdaroglu M, and Pabbo S (1996) DNA damage and DNA sequence retrieval from ancient tissues. *Nucleic Acids Research* 24:1304-1307.
- Houghton, P. (1978) Polynesian mandibles. *Journal of Anatomy* 127: 251-260.
- Houghton, P. (1980) *The People of Namu*. Ms (unpublished).
- Huang, Shih-Chiang (1977) *Report on Archaeological investigations on the northern bank of the middle Choushui River Valley*. In K.C. Chang (ed.): *Archaeological Investigations in the Choushui and Tahu River Valleys of Taiwan*. Special Publications No. 70, Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica, pp. 327-349. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Huang, Shih-Chiang (1994) *Taipei Prehistoric Cultures*. Council for Taipei Literature. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Huang, Shih-Chiang, Chen You-Bei, and Yan Xue-Cheng (1987) *Ethno-Archaeological Report of the Kengting National Park*. Administrative Bureau of the Kengting National Park, Ministry of Interior Affairs. Conservation Research No. 37. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Huang, Tai-Xiang (1981) Archaeological Excavation at the Chih-Shan-Yen Site. *Man and Culture* 16: 83-86. (in Chinese)

Huang, Tai-Xiang (1982) *The Niao-Sung Sit at Yong-Kang in the Tainan County*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Hung, Hsiao-Chun (2004) *Bull Indo-Pacific Prehist Assoc* 24:57–70.

Hung, Hsiao-Chun, Yoshiyuki Iizuka, TF Yui, Rey Santiago (2006) *Field Archaeol* 10:79–103 (in Chinese).

Hung, Hsiao-Chun, Yoshiyuki Iizuka, Peter Bellwood, Kim Dung Nguyen, Be' re' nice Bellina, Praon Silapanth, Eusebio Dizon, Rey Santiagoh, Ipoi Datan, and Jonathan H. Manton (2007) Ancient jades map 3,000 years of prehistoric exchange in Southeast Asia. *PNAS* 104 (50): 19745-19750.

Huang, Xin-Kai (1993) The Correlations between the Spear-styled Implements from the Peinan Site and the “Dragger-Axes” from Mainland China. *Field Archaeology of Taiwan* 4 (1): 47-70. (in Chinese)

Kaestle FA, Merriwether, D. A & Friedlaender, J. S. (2000) Mt DNA variation in New Guinea: Implications for the peopling of the Pacific. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology Supplement* 30:191.

Irish, Joel D. (2000) The Iberomaurusian enigma: North African progenitor or dead end?. *Journal of Human Evolution* 39: 393-410.

Kean, M. R. and P. Houghton (1990) Polynesian Face and Dentition: Functional Perspective. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 82: 361-370.

Kayser M, Sike Brauer, Gunter Weiss, Peter A. Underhill, Lutz Roewer, Wulf Schiefenhowel, and Mark Stoneking (2000) Melanesian origin of Polynesian Y chromosomes. *Current Biology* 10:1237-1246.



- Kayser, Manfred, Oscar Lao, Kathrin Saar, Silke Brauer, Xingyu Wang, Peter Nürnberg, Ronald J. Trent, and Mark Stoneking (2008) Genome-wide Analysis Indicates More Asian than Melanesian Ancestry of Polynesians *The American Journal of Human Genetics* 82, 194–198
- Kayser, Manfred, Ying Choi, Mannis van Oven, Stefano Mona, Silke Brauer, Ronald J. Trent, Dagwin Suarkia, Wulf Schiefenhövel, and Mark Stoneking (2008) The Impact of the Austronesian Expansion: Evidence from mtDNA and Y Chromosome Diversity in the Admiralty Islands of Melanesia. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 25(7):1362–1374.
- Ke, Si-Zhuang (1964) Patu-styled stone tools from the Ying-Pu site. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 23-24: 106-108. (in Chinese)
- Keeley, L. H. 1996. *War Before Civilization*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Kelly KM (1999) Malaia and Immunoglobulins in Pacific Prehistory. *American Anthropology* 101:806-809.
- Kern H (1889) Taaklundige gegevens ter bepaling van het stamland der Maleisch-Polynesische volken. *Verslagen en Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademik van Wetenschappen, afdeeling Letterkunde 3rd reeks*: 6:270-287.
- Kimura, Ryosuke, Jun Ohashi, Yasuhiro Matsumura, Minato Nakazawa, Tsukasa Inaoka, Ryutaro Ohtsuka, Motoki Osawa, and Katsushi Tokunaga (2008) Gene Flow and Natural Selection in Oceanic Human Populations Inferred from Genome-Wide SNP Typing. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 25(8):1750–1761.
- Kirch PV (1997) *The Lapita Peoples: Ancestors of the Oceanic World*. Cambridge (USA); Oxford (UK): Blackwell Publishers Inc.
- Kirch PV (2000) *On the Road of the Winds: An Archaeological History of the Pacific Islands before European Contact*. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press.

- Kivisild, Toomas, Helle-Viivi Tolk, Ju`ri Parik, Yiming Wang, Surinder S. Papiha, Hans-Ju`rgen Bandelt, and Richard Villems (2002) The Emerging Limbs and Twigs of the East Asian mtDNA Tree. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 19(10):1737–1751.
- Kolakowski, D., E. F. Harris, H. L. Bailit (1980) Complex segregation analysis of Carabelli's Trait in a Melanesian population, *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 53: 301-308.
- Kolman, Connie J. and N. Tuross (2000) Ancient DNA analysis of human populations. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 111:5-23.
- Konigsberg, Lyle W. (2006) A Post-Neumann History of Biological Genetic Distance Studies in Bioarchaeology. In J. E. Buikstra and L. A. Beck (eds.): *Bioarchaeology: The Contextual Analysis of Human Remains*, pp. 263-279. Boston: Academic Press.
- Kono, I. (1937) The Yuan-Shan Shell-Mound. *Scientific Taiwan* 5(3): 28. (in Japanese)
- Kraus (1957) The genetics of the human dentition. *Journal of Forensic Science* 2: 419-427.
- Kraus, B. S., and M. L. Furr (1953) Lower first premolars. Part I. A definition and classification of discrete morphologic traits. *Journal of Dental Research* 32: 554-564.
- Krogman, W. M. (1960) Oral structures genetically and anthropologically considered. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 85: 17-41.
- Kruskal, J. B. and Wish, M. (1978), *Multidimensional Scaling*, Sage University Paper series on Quantitative Application in the Social Sciences, 07-011. Beverly Hills and London: Sage Publications.
- Larson, Greger, Thomas Cucchi, Masakatsu Fujita, Elizabeth Matisoo-Smith, Judith Robins, Atholl Anderson, Barry Rolett, Matthew Spriggs, Gaynor Dolman, Tae-Hun Kim, Nguyen Thi Dieu Thuy, Ettore Randi, Moira Doherty, Rokus Awe Due,

Robert Bollt, Tony Djubiantono, Bion Griffin, Michiko Intoh, Emile Keane, Patrick Kirch, Kuang-Ti Li, Michael Morwood, Lolita M. Pedriña, Philip J. Piper, Ryan J. Rabett, Peter Shooter, Gert Van den Bergh, Eric West, Stephen Wickler, Jing Yuan, Alan Cooper, and Keith Dobney (2007) Phylogeny and ancient DNA of *Sus* provides insights into neolithic expansion in Island Southeast Asia and Oceania. *PNAS* 104: 4834-4839

Lee J-Q (1997) *Austronesian Migratory History in Taiwan*. Taiepi, Taiwan. [Manuscript in Chinese]

Lewin, Benjamin (2000) *Genes VII*. Oxford University Press

Li Kuang-Chou, et al. (1985) *Report on Archaeological Investigations in Kengting National Park*. Administrative Bureau of the Kengting National Park, Ministry of Interior Affairs. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Li, Kun-Xiu (1987) *The Analytical Studies on Hands-on Pottery of the Peinan Site*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Li, Kun-Xiu (2002) The New Discoveries and Issues of the Peinan Site. *Taitung Historical Journal* 7: 40-71. Taitung Government, Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Li, Kun-Xiu (2006) The excavation report of Jo-Hsian-Lun site and its importance. *Taitung Historical Journal* 12: 17-47. Taitung Government, Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Li Kun-Xiu and Yeh Mei-Chen (1995) *A Brief Report on the test excavation at the Fu-Shan Site of Peinan, Taitung, in 1994*. National Museum of Prehistory Planning Bureau. Taitung. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Li, Kung-Ti (1989) Prehistoric Fishing Activities in the Kengting Area. Administrative Bureau of the Kengting National Park, Ministry of Interior Affairs. Conservation Research No. 37. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

- Li, Kung-Ti (1993) Change and Stability in the Dietary System of a Prehistoric Coastal Population in Southern Taiwan: A Research Design, *Journal of Taiwan Museum* 46 (1): 47-67.
- Li, Kung-Ti (2001) The Perforated Human Teeth from the Kuei-Shan Site. *Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology Academia Sinica* 72 (3): 699-722. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Li, Te-Jen (1992) *Report of Testing Pits in the Niu-Chou-Tz Site in the Ren-Te County, Tainan*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Chai-Mei (1981a) Human Fossils from the Cai-Liao River, Tainan. *Journal of Archaeology and Anthropology* 42: 58. National Taiwan University. Taipei, Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Chai-Mei (1981b) The Excavation of the Peinan Site. *Science Monthly* 12 (1): 40-45. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Chai-Mei (1982) Burial 109 from the Peinan Site and Its Associated Issues. *Bulletin of the College of Liberal Arts* 31: 4958-526. National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Chai-Mei (1988) Research Report for Current Taipei Yuan-Shan. *Taipei Historical Documents Quarterly* 27(1): 56. Council for Taipei Literature. Taipei, Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Chao-Mei (1990) *Neolithic Archaeology of Taiwan and the Peinan Excavations*. Yogyakarta: the 14<sup>th</sup> Conference of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association.

- Lien, Chai-Mei (1992) *The Studies of Ear Ornaments - Penannular Jade Ring – from the Peinan Site*. National Palace Museum, Taipei: the Conference of Chinese Cultural Relics in Year 1991: Artifacts.
- Lien, Chai-Mei and Wen-Xun Sun (1986) *The Report of the Peinan Site. Vol. 3: Analytical Research on Cultural Layers and Artifacts*. National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lien, Heng (1920-21) *The General History of Taiwan*. Taipei. (in Chinese)
- Lin, Chao-Qi (1963) The Quaternary Period of Taiwan. *Taiwan Wen Hsien* 14(1): 1-53. (in Chinese)
- Lin, Jia-Wei (1996) *The Studies of Stone Tools from the Shih-San-Hang Site*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lin, Jiang-Yi (2003) Retrospect and Perspective of Officially Identified Taiwanese Indigenous Peoples. In Pan Chao-Cheng, Liu Yi-Chang, and Shi Zheng-Feng (eds): *Taiwan Pin-Pu Tsu*: 165-190
- Lin, Hsiu-Man (1997) *Zooarchaeological Study of Sus Mandibles from the Shih-San-Hang Site*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Lin, Marie, C. C. Chu, H. L. Lee, S. L. Chang, J. Ohashi, K. Tokunaga, T. Akaza, T. Juji (2000) Heterogeneity of Taiwan's Indigenous population: possible relation to prehistoric Mongoloid dispersals. *Tissue Antigens* 55:1-9.
- Lin, Marie, Chen-Chung Chu, Richard E. Broadberry, Lung-Chih Yu, Jun-Hun Loo, Jean A. Trejaut (2005) Genetic Diversity of Taiwan's Indigenous Peoples: Possible Relationship with Insular Southeast Asia. In *The Peopling of the East Asia*: Laurent Sagart, Roger Blench, and Alicia Sanchez-Mazas (eds.) RoutledgeCurzon. London and New York

Linström, Eva, Angela Terrill, Ger Reesink, and Michael Dunn (2007) The Language of Island Melanesia. In: Jonathan Scott Friedlaender (ed.). *Genes, Languages & Culture History in the Southwest Pacific*. pp. 118-140.

Liu, Chin-Hsin (2005) *Childhood Stress of an Iron Age Population from Taiwan: Using Linear Enamel Hypoplasia and Porotic Hyperostosis as Stress Indicators*. MA (unpublished). University of Florida. Gainesville. Florida, U.S.A.

Liu, Ke-Hong (1990) *The Study of the Spear-styled Implements from the Peinan Site*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Liu, Pin-Hsiung (1955) Investigation Report for the Niu-Ma-Tou Site at Qing-Shui Zhen, Taichung. *Taiwan Wen Hsien* 6(4): 69-84(in Chinese)

Liu, Pin-Hsiung (1962) Excavations and Discoveries at Tapenkeng and Other Prehistoric Sites of Pali District. *Asian Perspectives* 7(1-2): 214-223.

Liu, Yi-Chang (1977) Testing Pits in the Niu-Chou-Tz Site. *Man and Culture* 9: 23-28. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

Liu, Yi-Chang (1992) *Archaeological Sites in Taiwan*. Taipei County Cultural Center. Ban-Qiao. (in Chinese)

Liu, Yi-Chang (1993) *Prehistoric Cultures and Archaeological Sites in Taiwan*. Council for Taipei Literature, Taiwan Association of History Research. Nan-Tou. (in Chinese)

Lum, J. Koji, Rebecca L.Cann, Martinson Jeremy J. & Jorde Lynn B. (1998a) Mitochondrial and Nuclear Genetic Relationships among Pacific Island and Asian Populations. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 63 (2):613-624.

- Lum, J. Koji and Rebecca L. Cann (1998b) mtDNA and language support a common origin of Micronesians and Polynesians in Island Southeast Asia. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 105 (2):109-119.
- Lum, J. Koji and Rebecca L. Cann (2000) mtDNA Lineage Analyses: Origins and Migrations of Micronesians and Polynesians. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 113 (2):151-168.
- Lum J, Richards O., Ching C. & Cann RL (1994) Polynesian mitochondrial DNAs reveal three deep maternal lineage clusters. *Human Biology* 66:567-590.
- Lynch, John, Malcolm Ross, and Terry Crowley (2002) The Oceanic languages. Curzon Language Family Series. Richmond, Surrey: Curzon Press.
- Macaulay, Vincent, Martin Richards, Eileen Hickey, Emilce Vega, Fulvio Cruciani , Valentina Guida, Rosaria Scozzari, Batsheva Bonne-Tamir, Bryan Skyes, Antonio Torroni (1999) The emerging tree of West Eurasian mtDNAs: a synthesis of control-region sequences and RFLPs. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 64: 232-249.
- Mack SJ, T. L. Bugawan, P. V. Moonsamy, J, A, Erich, E. A. Trachtenberg, Y. K. Paik, A. B. Begovich, N. Saha, H. P. Beck, M. Stoneking, and H. A. Erich (2000) Evolution of Pacific/Asian populations inferred from HLA class II allele frequency distributions. *Tissue Antigens* 55:383-400.
- Madrigal, Lorena (1998) *Statistics for Anthropology*. Cambridge University Press.
- Mahalanobis PC (1930) On tests and measures of group divergence. *Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* 26: 541-588.
- Mahalanobis PC (1936) On the generalized distance in statistics. *Proceedings of the National Institute of Sciences*, Calcutta 12: 49-55.

- Mahalanobis PC, Majumdar D. N., and Rao C. R. (1949) Anthropometric survey of the United Provinces, 1941: a statistical study. *Sankhya* 9: 89-324.
- Matisoo-Smith, E., R.M. Roberts, G.J. Irwin et al. 1998. Patterns of prehistoric mobility indicated by mtDNA from the Pacific rat. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA* 95:15145-15150.
- Matisoo-Smith, Elizabeth. (2002) Something old, something new: do genetic studies of contemporary populations reliably represent prehistoric populations of Pacific *Rattus exulans*? *Human Biology* 74: 489-496.
- Matisoo-Smith, Elizabeth and J. H. Robins (2004) Origins and Dispersals of Pacific Peoples: Evidence from mtDNA Phylogenies of the Pacific Rat. *PNAS* 101 (24): 9167-9172.
- Matsumura, Hirofumi (2006) The population history of Southeast Asia viewed from morphometric analyses of human skeletal and dental remains. In Marc Oxeham and Nancy Tayles (eds.): *Bioarchaeology of Southeast Asia*, pp. 33-58, Cambridge University.
- Mayhall, John T. (2000) Dental Morphology: Techniques and Strategies. Pietrusewsky Michael (2000) Metric Analysis of Skeletal Remains: Methods and Applications. In *Biological Anthropology of the Human Skeleton*, M. Anne Katzenberg and Shelley R. Saunders (ed.): New York. Chichester. Weinheim. Brisbane. Singapore. Toronto: Wiley-Liss. A John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Meacham, William (1984) On the improbability of Austronesian Origins in South China. *Asian Perspectives* 26: 89-106.
- Meacham, William (1995) Austronesian origins and the peopling of Taiwan. In Paul Jen-Kuei Li, Tsang, Cheng-hwa, Dah-an Ho, Huang Ying-kuei, and Chiu-yu Tsang (eds,) *Austronesian Studies Relating to Taiwan*, pp. 227-294. Taipei: Academia Sinica.



- Melton T, Raymond Peterson, Alan J. Redd, N. Saha, A. S. M. Sofro, Jeremy Martinson, and Mark Stoneking (1995) Polynesian genetic affinities with Southeast Asian populations as identified by mtDNA analysis. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 57:403-414.
- Merriwether, D. A., F. Rothhammer, and R. E. Ferrell (1994) Genetic variation in the New World: ancient teeth, bone, and tissue as sources of DNA. *Experientia* 50: 592-601.
- Merriwether DA, Friedlaender, J. S., Mediavilla J., Mgone C., Gentz F & Ferrell R. E. (1999) Mitochondrial DNA variation is an indicator of Austronesian influence in Island Melansia. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 110 (3):243-270.
- Merriwether, D. Andrew, Jason A. Hodgson, Francoise R. Friedlaender, Robin Allaby, Salvatore Cerchio, George Koki, and Jonathan S. Friedlaender (2005) Ancient mitochondrial M haplogroups identified in the Southwest Pacific. *PNAS* 102 (37): 13034–13039.
- Miller, S. A., D. D. Dykes, and H. F. Polesky (1988) A simple salting out procedure for extracting DNA from human nucleated cells. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 1988 February 11; 16(3): 1215
- Miyahara A. (1926) The Yuan-Shan Shell-Mound. *Report for Site Investigation* Vol. 2: 1-20.
- Mooder, K.P., T.G. Schurr, F.J. Bamforth, V.I. Bazaliiski, and N.A. Savel'ev (2006) Population Affinities of Neolithic Siberians: A Snapshot From Prehistoric Lake Baikal. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 293: 349-361.
- Moodley, Yoshan, Bodo Linz, Yoshio Yamaoka, Helen M. Windsor, Sebastien Breurec, Jeng-Yih Wu, Ayas Maady, Steffie Bernhöft, Jean-Michel Thiberge, Suparat Phuanukoonnon, Gangolf Jobb, Peter Siba, David Y. Graham, Barry J. Marshall, Mark Achtman (2009) The Peopling of the Pacific from a Bacterial Perspective. *Science* 323: 527-530.

- Moorrees (1962) Genetic considerations in dental anthropology. In C. J. Witkop (ed.): Genetics and Dental Health, pp. 101-112. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Murray-McIntosh R, Scrimshaw Brian J., Hatfield Peter J. & Penny David (1998) Testing migration patterns and estimating founding population size in Polynesia by using human mtDNA sequences. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 95:9047-9052.
- Naoichi, Kokubu (translated by Lin Yong-Liang) (1954) Sites from the Stone Age at Tainan Area. *NanYing Literature* 2 (1-2): 29-31. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Nakata, M. (1985) Twin studies in craniofacial genetics: a review. *Acta Geneticae, Medicae, et Gemellologiae* 34: 1-14.
- Oppenheimer S. and Richards M. (2001) Polynesian Origins: Slow boat to Melanesia? *Nature* 410:166-167.
- Oota Hiroki, Naruya Saitou, and Takayuki Matsushita (1999) Molecular genetic analysis of a 2,000-year-old human population in China - and its relevance for the origin of the modern Japanese population. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 64: 250-258.
- Osborne, R. H. (1963) Respective roles of twin, sibling, family, and population methods in dentistry and medicine. *Journal of Dental Research* 42 (suppl. To no. 6): 1267-1287.
- Osborne, R. H. (1967) Some genetic problems in interpreting the evolution of the human dentition. *Journal of Dental Research* 46 (suppl. To no. 5): 945-948.
- Paul Jen-kuei Li (1996) *The Classification and Relationship within Taiwanese Ping-Pu*. Taipei, Taiwan
- Phenice, T. (1969) A Newly Developed Visual Method of Sexing in the Os Pubis. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 30: 297-301.

- Pierson, Melanie J., Rosa Martinez-Arias, Barbara R. Holland, Neil J. Gemmell, Matthew E. Hurles and David Penny (2006 ) Deciphering Past Human Population Movements in Oceania: Provably Optimal Trees of 127 mtDNA Genomes. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 23(10):1966-1975;
- Pietrusewsky, Michael (1985a) The earliest Lapita human remains from the Pacific: a mandible fragment from Natunuku, Fiji. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 66:214-214.
- Pietrusewsky, Michael (1985b) The earliest skeleton from the Pacific: a multivariate-analysis of a mandible fragment from Natunuku, Fiji. *Journal of Polynesian Society* 94:389-414.
- Pietrusewsky M (1989) Origins of the Polynesian: Univariate and Multivariate analyses of Lapita-associated skeletal remains from Watom-Is, Papua-New-Guinea. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 78:284-284.
- Pietrusewsky, Michael (2000) Metric Analysis of Skeletal Remains: Methods and Applications. In *Biological Anthropology of the Human Skeleton*, M. Anne Katzenberg and Shelley R. Saunders (ed.): New York. Chichester. Weinheim. Brisbane. Singapore. Toronto: Wiley-Liss. A John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Pietrusewsky M, Hunt T. L. & Ikehara-Quebral R. M. (1997) A new Lapita-associated skeleton from Fiji. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 106:284-295.
- Pietrusewsky, Michael, Tsang Cheng-Hwa, and Liu Yi-Chang (2001) The Preliminary Study of Human Skeletal Remains from the Shih-San-Hang Site. *Taipei County Cultural Bureau* 70: 18-22. (in Chinese)
- Poinar, Hendrik, Melanie Kuch, Gregory McDonald, Paul Martin, and Svante Pääbo (2003) Nuclear Gene Sequences from a Late Pleistocene Sloth Coprolite. *Current Biology* 13: 1150-1152 (July 1 2003).

- Powell J. F. (1993) Dental evidence for the Peopling of the New World: some morphological considerations. *Human Biology* 65:799-819.
- Rao C. R. (1948) The utilization of multiple measurements in problems of biological classification. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society B* 10:159-193.
- Rao CR (1952) *Advanced Statistical Methods in Biomedical Research*. New York: John Wiley.
- Redd AJ, Naoko Takezaki, Stephen T. Sherry, Stephen T. McGarvey, A. S. M. Sofro, and Mark Stoneking (1995) Evolutionary history of the COII/tRNA<sup>Lys</sup> intergenic 9 base pair deletion in human mitochondrial DNAs from the Pacific. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 12:604-615.
- Richards M SK, Sykes B, and Hedges R (1993) Archaeology and genetics: analyzing DNA from skeletal remains. *World Archaeology* 25:18-28.
- Robins, J. H., E. Matisoo-Smith, and L. Furey (2001) Hit or Miss? Factors Affecting DNA Preservation in Pacific Archaeological Material. Australian Connections and New Directions – Proceedings of the 2001 Australasim Archaeology Conference. *Research in Anthropology and Linguistics* 5: 295-305.
- Sand, Christophe. (1996) Recent developments in the study of New Caledonia's prehistory. *Archaeol. Oceania* 31:45-72.
- Sand C (1997) The chronology of Lapita ware in New Caledonia. *Antiquity* 71:539-547.
- Sandin, Stuart A., Jennifer E. Smith, Edward E. DeMartini, Elizabeth A. Dinsdale, Simon D. Donner, Alan M. Friedlander, Talina Konotchick, Machel Malay, James E. Maragos, David Obura, Olga Pantos, Gustav Paulay, Morgan Richie, Forest Rohwer, Robert E. Schroeder, Sheila Walsh, Jeremy B. C. Jackson, Nancy

- Knowlton, Enric Sala (2008) Baselines and Degradation of Coral Reefs in the Northern Line Islands. *PLoS ONE* 3(2): e1548.
- Saitou N. and M. Nei (1987) The neighbor-joining method: a new method for reconstructing phylogenetic trees. *Mol Biol Evol* 4(4): 406-425
- Schneider, S., D. Roessli, and Laurent Excoffier (2000) Arlequin: a software for population genetics data analysis. User manual ver 2.000. Geneva: Genetics and Biometry Lab, Dept. of Anthropology, University of Geneva.
- Scott, G. R. (1980) Population variation of Carabelli's trait. *Human Biology* 52: 63-78.
- Scott, G. Richard and Christy G. Turner II (1997) *The Anthropology of Modern Human Teeth: Dental Morphology and Its Variation in Recent Human Populations*: Cambridge University Press.
- Shintaro Ueda, AJ, Naoko Takezaki, Stephen T. Sherry, Stephen T. McGarvey, A. S. M. Sofro, and Mark Stoneking (1995) Evolutionary history of the COII/tRNA<sup>Lys</sup> intergenic 9 base pair deletion in human mitochondrial DNAs from the Pacific. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 12:604-615.
- Serjeantson SW (1989a) HLA genes and antigens. In AVS, HaSW Serjeantson (ed.): *The Colonization of the Pacific: A Genetic Trail*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Serjeantson SWH, Adrian V. S. (1989b) The colonization of the Pacific: the genetic evidence. In SWS, AVS Hill (ed.): *The colonization of the Pacific: A Genetic Trail*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Shi, Zhang-Ru (1954) The Excavation of the Yuan-Shan Shell-Mound. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 3: 62-63. (in Chinese)

Sharp, Andrew (1956) *Ancient Voyagers in the Pacific*. Polynesian Society Memoir. The Polynesian Society 32. Wellington.

Sharp, Andrew (1963) *Ancient Voyagers in Polynesia*. University of California Press. Berkeley.

Sharp (1964) Polynesian Navigation. *Navigation: Journal of the Institute of Navigation* 11: 75-76.

Shikama, Tokio, C. C. Ling, and Nobuo Shimoda et al. 1976. Discovery of Fossil Homo Sapiens from Chochen in Taiwan. *Journal of the Anthropological Society of Nippon* 84, no. 2: 131-38.

Soares, Pedro, Jean Alain Trejaut, Jun-Hun Loo, Catherine Hill, Maru Mormina, Chien-Liang Lee, Yao-Ming Chen, Georgi Hudjashov, Peter Forster, Vincent Macaulay, David Bulbeck, Stephen Oppenheimer, Marie Lin, and Martin B. Richards (2008) Climate Change and Postglacial Human Dispersals in Southeast Asia. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 25(6):1209–1218.

Solheim, Wilhelm G. (1984) The Nusantara hypothesis: The origin and spread of Austronesian speakers. *Asian Perspectives* 26 (1): 77-88.

Solheim, Wilhelm G. (1996) The Nusantara and the north-south dispersals. *Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association Bulletin* 15 (2): 101-109.

Sokal, Robert R. and F. James Rohlf (1995) *Biometry*. 3<sup>rd</sup> edition. W. H. Freeman and Company, New York.

Spriggs M (1997) *The Island Melanesians*. Oxford, UK, and Cambridge, USA: Blackwell Publishers.

Snow, Charles E. (1974) *Early Hawaiians: An Initial Study of Skeletal Remains from Mokapu, Oahu*. The University Press of Kentucky.

Stone A MG, Paabo S, and Stoneking M (1996) Sex determination of ancient human skeletons using DNA. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 99:231-238.

Stone, Anne C. and Mark Stoneking (1998) mtDNA analysis of a prehistoric Oneota population: implication for the peopling of the New World. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 62: 1153-1170.

Su, Bing (19862). *Taiwan's 400 Year History: The Origins and Continuing Development of the Taiwanese Society and People*. Translated by Kuo-tsi Tai (1986: Washington, D.C.: Taiwanese Cultural Grassroots Association).

Su B, Jin Li, Underhill Peter, Martinson Jeremy, Saha Nilmani, McGarvey Stephen T., Shriver Mark D., Chu Jiayou, Oefner Peter, Chakraborty Ranajit & Deka Ranjan (2000) Polynesian origins: Insights from the Y chromosome. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 97:8225-8228.

Suchey, J.M. and D. Katz (1986) Skeletal Age Standards Derived from an Extensive Multiracial Sample of Modern Americans. Abstract. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 69: 269.

Sudbery, Peter (1998) Human molecular genetics. Addison Wesley Longman Limited.

Summerhayes, Glenn R. (2007) Island Melanesian Pasts: A View from Archaeology. In: Jonathan Scott Friedlaender (ed.). *Genes, Languages & Culture History in the Southwest Pacific*. pp.10-35.

Sun, Shih-Chih (1964) Phtogeologic Study of Tainan-Kaohsiung Costal Plain area. *Petroleum Geology of Taiwan* 3: 39-51.

- Sun, Shih-Chih (1970) Phtogeologic Study of Tainan-Hsinying Costal Plain area. *Petroleum Geology of Taiwan* 7: 133-144.
- Sun, Wen-Xun (1954) The Production of the Yuan-Shan People. *Taipei Artifact* 3 (1): 2-7. (in Chinese)
- Sun, Wen-Xun (1962) The Burial in the Fan-Tsu-Yuan Shell Mound, Taichung. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 19-20: 83-90. Taipei. (in Chinese)
- Sun, Wen-Xun (1967) The The Megalithic Culture of Taiwan's East Coast. *Newsletter of Chinese Ethnology* 7: 20-21.
- Sun, Wen-Xun (1988) The Excavation of the Peinan Site. *Mass Sciences* 2(1): 1-5. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Sun, Wen-Xun and Lien Chai-Mei (1975) The Cultural Chronology in the Central Region of the Western Coast, Taiwan. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 37-38: 85-100. (in Chinese)
- Sun, Wen-Xun and Lien Chai-Mei (1984) *The Report of the Peinan Site. Vol. 1: Analytical Research on Site Excavation and Associated Goods*. National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Sun, Wen-Xun and Lien Chai-Mei (1985) *The Report of the Peinan Site. Vol. 2: Mortuary Analyses*. National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Sutton, D.G., ed. 1994. *The Origins of the First New Zealanders*. Auckland, NZ: Auckland University Press
- Sun et al. (1992) *The Preliminary Report of Important Archaeological Sites in Taiwan*. Chinese Ethnology. Taiwan. (in Chinese)



- Sykes B. LA, Low-Beer J, Tetzner S., & Richards M. (1995) The origins of the Polynesians: an interpretation from mitochondrial lineage analysis. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 57:1463-1475.
- Tan, Li-Ping, Lien Chai-Mei, and Yu Bing-Cheng (1998) The Preliminary Study of the Origins for Jade Artifacts from the Peinan Site. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 52: 211-220. (in Chinese)
- Tajima, Atsushi, Cheih-Shan Sun, I-Hung Pan, Takafumi Ishida, Naruya Saitou, Satoshi Horai (2003) Mitochondrial DNA polymorphisms in nine original groups of Taiwan: implications for the population history of aboriginal Taiwanese. *Human Genetics* 113: 24-33.
- Terrell JE, Hunt T. L. & Gosden C. (1997) The dimensions of social life in the Pacific. *Current Anthropology* 38:155-195.
- Tobias, P. V. (1955) Teeth, jaws and genes. *Journal of the Dental Association of South Africa* 18: 88-104.
- Todd T.W. (1921a) Age Changes in the Pubic Bone, I: The Male White Pubis. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 3: 285–334.
- Todd T.W. (1921b) Age Changes in the Pubic Bone, III: The Pubis of the Female White. IV: The pubis of the female white-negro hybrid. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 4: 1–70.
- Torii, Ryuzo (1911) Taiwan Taipei Yuan-Shan Shell Mound, *Anthropology Magazine* 27 (1): 56.
- Torroni, A., T. G. Schurr, M. F. Cabell, M. D. Brown, J. V. Neel, M. Larson, D. G. Smith, et al. (1993) Asian affinities and continental radiation of the four founding Native American mtDNAs. *American Journal of Human Genetics* 53: 563-590

- Townsend, G. C., P. Dempsey, T. Brown, J. Kaidonis, and L. Richards (1994) Teeth, genes and the environment. *Perspectives in Human Biology* 4: 35-46.
- Tryson DT, ed. (1995) *Peopling the Pacific: a linguistic appraisal*. Canberra: The Journal of Pacific History.
- Trejaut, Jean A., Toomas Kivisild, Jun Hun Loo, Chien Liang Lee, Chun Lin He, Chia Jung Hsu, Zheng Yuan Li, Marie Lin (2005) Traces of Archaic Mitochondrial Lineages Persist in Austronesian-Speaking Formosan Populations. *PLoS Biology* 3(8): e247 (0001-0011)
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa (1992) *Archaeology of the Penghu Islands*. Specil Publication No. 5, Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica.
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa (2000) *The Archaeology of Taiwan*. Council for Cultural Affairs. Executive Yuan. Taipei. Taiwan.
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, and Liu Yi-Chang (2001) *The Shih-San-Hang Site: Salvage Archaeology and Preliminary Studies*. Cultural Affairs Bureau, Taipei County
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, Michael Peitrusewsky, Liu Yi-Chang, Shao Qing-Wang (2001) The Facial Reconstruction of the Shih-San-Hang People. *Taipei County Cultural Bureau* 70: 23-28. (in Chinese)
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, Li Kung-Ti, Chu Chen-Yi , et al. (2004) *Salvage Archaeology of the Tao-Te Site in the Tainan Science-Based Park*. Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, Li Kung-Ti, and Chu Chen-Yi (2006) “The Journey of Prehistoric Peoples.” *NanYing Literature Series*. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, Li Kung-Ti, Li Te-Jen, and Chu Chen-Yi (2007) *Final Report for Salvage Archaeology: Tainan Science-Based Park*. National Museum of Prehistory. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Tsang, Cheng-Hwa, Li Kung-Ti, Li Te-Jen, and Chu Chen-Yi (2007) "Final Report for Salvage Archaeology: Tainan Science-Based Park." National Museum of Prehistory. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Turner, C. G., II. (1983) Sinodonty and Sundadonty: a dental anthropological view of Mongoloid microevolution, origin, and dispersal into the Pacific basin, Siberian, and the Americas. In *Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene Cultural Connections of Asia and America*, ed. R. S. Vasilievsky, pp. 72-6. Novosibirsk: USSR Academy of Sciences, Siberian branch.
- Turner, C. G., II. (1987) Late Pleistocene and Holocene population history of East Asia based on dental variation. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 73: 305-21.
- Turner, C. G., II. (1989) Teeth and prehistory in Asia. *Scientific American* 260: 88-96.
- Turner, C. G., II. (1990) Major features of Sundonty and Sinodonty, including suggestions about East Asian microevolution, population history, and later Pleistocene relationships with Australian aboriginals. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 82: 295-317.
- Turner II, Christy G. and Kazuro Hanihara (1977) Additional Features of Ainu Dentition: V. Peopling of the Pacific. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 46: 13-24.
- Turner II, Christy G., C. Nichol, and G. Scott (1991) Scoring Procedures for Key Morphological Traits of the Permanent Dentition: The Arizona State University Dental Anthropology System, In *Advances in Dental Anthropology*, by M. Kelley and C. S. Larsen (ed.), pp. 13-31. Wiley-Liss, New York.

- Turner II, Christy G. and James F. Eder (2006) Dentition of the Batak people of Palawan Island, the Philippines: Southeast Asia Negrito origins. In Marc Oxeham and Nancy Tayles (eds.): *Bioarchaeology of Southeast Asia*, pp. 172-187, Cambridge University.
- Ubelaker, Douglas H. (1989) The estimation of age at death from immature human bone. In M. Y. Iscan (ed.): *Age Markers in the Human Skeleton*, pp. 55-70 Charles C. Thomas. Springfield, Illinois.
- Van Vark GNaWS, ed. (1992) *Advances in the quantitative analysis of skeletal morphology*. P.238. New York: Wiley-Liss.
- Wang, Qiang (1980) The Fieldwork Dairy for Salvage Archaeology at the Chih-Shan-Yen Site. *Man and Culture* 14: 75-77. (in Chinese)
- Wang, Qiang (1984) *The Study of Cultural Layers of the Peinan Prehistoric Site, Taitung County*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Ward, R. H., B. Frazier, K. Dew-Jager, Svante Pääbo (1991) Extensive mitochondrial diversity within a single Amerindian tribe. *Proceedings of the National Academic of Sciences of the United States of America* 88: 8720-8724.
- Witkop, C. (1960) Dental genetics. *Journal of the Dental Association of South Africa* 60: 564-577.
- Wrischnik, L. A., R. G. Higuchi, M. Stoneking, H. A. Erlich, N. Arnheim, and A. C. Wilson A. C. (1987) Length mutations in human mitochondrial DNA: direct sequencing of enzymatically amplified DNA. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 15(2): 529-42.
- Wu, Tian-Tai and Sally Lee (1979) The Niao-Sung Sit at Yong-Kang, Tainan. *Man and Culture* 13: 95-99. Taiwan. (in Chinese)

- Yang, Jun-Shi (1961) Archaeological Report of Prehistoric Sites at Shih-San-Hang and Ta-Peng-Keng, Taipei. *Bulletin of the Department of Anthropology* 17-18: 45-70. (in Chinese)
- Yan, Ling-Da (2006) Three case studies for mtDNA analysis of Iron Age People in central Taiwan. MS, Tzu-Chi University, Hwa-Lien, Taiwan. [Manuscript in Chinese with an Abstract in English]
- Yang, Shu-Ling (1997) *The Jade Artifacts of the Peinan Site*. Taitung: National Museum of Prehistory Planning Bureau. Taitung. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Yen, Mei-Chen (1987) *Discussions of the Subsistence in the Peinan Culture*. MA (unpublished). National Taiwan University. Taipei. Taiwan. (in Chinese)
- Yen, Mei-Chen (2005) *Research on Sarcophagi of the Peinan Site: A Case Study from Excavation in Years 1993-1994*. Peinan Site & Culture Series. Taitung: Taitung Government and National Museum of Prehistory. (in Chinese)
- Jiunn-I You (2003) Using DC resistivity and CSAMT methods for studying the changes of depositional environment in the southwestern coastal plain of Taiwan. PhD dissertation. National Central University. (in Chinese)
- Zhang, Xuan-Yi (2004) DNA sequence analyses of ancient population from the Wu-Shan-Tou site, Tainan. MS, Tzu-Chi University, Hwa-Lien, Taiwan. [Manuscript in Chinese]

## WEBSITE CITED

### Chapter 3

<http://www.apc.gov.tw/chinese/indexMain.jsp> (website for “Council for Indigenous People” by the Executive Yuan)

<http://www.dmtip.gov.tw/> (“Digital Museum of Taiwan Indigenous Peoples” is a digital database, which has been set up by the National Museum of Prehistory)

<http://www.nmp.gov.tw/> (website for “National Museum of Prehistory”)

### Chapter 5

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/> for NCBI

<http://infinity.gen.emory.edu/mitomap.html> for Mitomap

<http://db.eva.mpg.de/Hvrbase/> forHvrBase

<http://www.dnastar.com/products/seqmanpro.php> for Segman

<http://www.megasoftware.net> for Mega 2.0

<http://anthro.unige.ch/arlequin/> for Arlequin 2.0

<http://evolution.genetics.washington.edu/phylip.html> for Phylip

<http://cmpg.unibe.ch/software/simcoal/> for SimCoal